THE NEW TESTAMENT

Of our LORD and SAVIOUR *Jesus Christ.*

Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall commandement.

Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most excellent Majestie: and by the Assignes of *John Bill*.

1636.

Cum Privilegio.



¶ The order of the Bookes of the New Testament, with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

THe Gospel written by Matthew, hath Chapters	28
By Marke	16
By Luke	24
By John	21
The Actes of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Colossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothy	4
To Titus	3
To Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle of James	5
The first Epistle of Peter	5
The second Epistle of Peter	3
The first Epistle of John	5
The second Epistle of John	1
The third Epistle of John	1
The Epistle of Jude	1
The Revelation of John	22

¶ THE

¶THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs genealogie:* 18 *His conception, birth, and names.*

THe booke of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the King, and David the King begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob,

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mar
of whom was borne Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham t
David, are fourteene generations: and fro
David untill the carying away into Babylon, a
fourteene generations: and from the carying
way into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteene ge
rations.
18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on th
wise; When as his mother Mary was espoused t
Joseph (before they came together) she was fou
with childe of the holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband being a just ma
and not willing to make her a publike exampl
was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behol
the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in
dreame, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fea
not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for th
which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.
21 And shee shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou
shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save h
people from their sinnes.
22 (Now all this was done, that it might b
fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by th
Prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shalbe w childe, and shall bri
forth a Son, and they shall call his Name Emman
el, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did
the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and to
unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not, till shee had brought for
her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Jes

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men come to Christ,* 11 *and worsh*
him. 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOw when Jesus was borne in Bethlehem
Judea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behol
there came wise men from the East to Hierusale
2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of t
Jewes? for we have seene his Starre in the Ea
and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the King had heard *these thing*
he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chi

Priests and
manded of
5 And
Judea: for
6 And t
not the lea
of thee sha
my people
7 Then
wise men, e
the Starre a
8 And h
and search
when yee h
that I may
9 When
and, and lo,
went befor
where the y
10 When
with exceed
11 ¶ And
they saw th
and fell do
they had o
unto him gi
12 And be
they should
into their o
13 And
the Angel o
dreame, sa
and his moth
there untill
seeke the yo
14 When
and his mot
gypt:
15 And w
that it migh
the Lord by
have I called
16 ¶ Then
mocked of th
sent forth,
in Bethlehem
two yeeres o

Prid

Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the Princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when yee have found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and under, according to the time

which hee had diligently enquired of the wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young childe, and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: 4 His apparell and meat. 6 He baptizeth: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees.

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And thinke not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voyce from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ tempted, and overcommeth, 17 Beginneth to preach, 18 Calleth his Disciples.

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devill taketh him up into the holy

city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again the devill taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devill leaveth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers)
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me; and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are blessed. 13 The Apostles are the salt and light of the world.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went up into a mountaine, and when he was set, his Disciples came unto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall revile you and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evill against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: but if the salt

have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoever therfore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, hee ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdom of heaven

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhall not kill: and, Whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, *Racha*, ſhall be in danger of the councill: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the Judge, and the Judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come

come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Yee have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman, to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her, that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye have heard that it hath bin ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay unto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, commeth of evill.

38 ¶ Yee have heard that it hath beene ſaid, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay unto you, That ye reſiſt not evill: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Give to him that aſketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for hee maketh his Sunne to rise on the evill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Doe not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? Doe not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving. 19 Our treasure. 24 God and Mammon.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise yee have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee have need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And leade us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast: Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fasteſt, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doeth corrupt, and where theeves breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye bee evil, thy whole body shall be full of darknes. If therefore the light that is in thee bee darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therfore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink,

nor

nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on? Is not the life more then meat? and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they ſowe not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpin:

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient unto the day is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

¶ Chriſt reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and ſtrait gate.

JVdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, yee ſhall be judged: and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thin eie, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owa eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely

ly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them under their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aſke, and it ſhall be given you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you whom if his ſon aſke bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aſk a fiſh, will hee give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth evill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name

Name have caſt out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the Leper. 28 The devils driven out of two men, 31 goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Jeſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For

9 For I am a man under authority, having soul-
diers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he
goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth:
and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said
to them that followed, Verely I say unto you, I
have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come
from the East and West, and shall sit downe with
Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome
of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be
cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weep-
ing and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy
way, and as thou hast beleeved, so bee it done
unto thee. And his servant was healed in the
selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house,
he saw his wives mother laid, and sicke of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left
her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the Even was come, they brought
unto him many that were possessed with devils:
and he cast out the spirits with his word, and
healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spo-
ken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke
our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes
about him, he gave commandement to depart unto
the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said unto
him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou
goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have
holes, and the birds of the aire have nests: but
the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him,
Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let
the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his
disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in
the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with
the waves: but he was asleepe.

25 And

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye evill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he roſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meate in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſate down with him & his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a Phyſician, but they that are ſicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call ſ righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, Why doe we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? but the dayes will come when the Bridegroome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerved.

18 ¶ While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead; but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his Diſciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with

with an issue of blood twelve yeres, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, & the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: & Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devill was cast out, the dumb spake, and the mukitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devills through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickneſſe, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his Disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Apoſtles, are ſent to do miracles, and to preach.*

AND when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power *againſt* uncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iſcariot who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes;

10 Nor ſcrip for your jorney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatſoever city or towne ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Be

16 ¶ Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſhéepe in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmeleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye ſhall be brought before Governours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how, or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed: and hid, that ſhall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, *that* ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrowes ſold for a farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 Who;

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth met and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drinke unto one of those little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a Disciple, verely I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 *John sendeth to Christ.* 7 *Christs answere.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare,

the

the dead are raised up, and the poore have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say unto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven is greater then hee.

12 And from the dayes of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdome of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children, sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devill.

19 The Son of man came eating, and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would

have repented long agoe in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, thalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which have beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of Judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Sonne will reveale him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learne of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall find reſt unto your ſoules.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The diſciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath.* 31 *Blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt.*

AT that time, Jeſus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him; Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe upon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the Prieſts?

5 Or have ye not read in the Law, how that on

the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple pro-
fane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one
greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, I
will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not
have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the
Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went
into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his
hand withered: and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it
lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they
might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there
be among you, that ſhall have one ſheepe: and if
it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not
lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep?
wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath
dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine
hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſto-
red whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held
counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew him-
ſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed
him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make
him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken
by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my
beloved in whom my ſoule is well-pleaſed: I will
put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judge-
ment to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any
man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and
ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not quench: till he ſend
forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed
with a devill, blinde and dumbe: and he healed
him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake
and ſaw.

23 And

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Sonne of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devills, but by Beelzebub, the Prince of the devills.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelfe: how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devills, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe?

30 Hee that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evill, ſpeake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evill man out of ſ evill treaſure, bringeth forth evill things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign: and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shal the son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemne it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest and findeth none.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered, and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall doe the will of my Father, which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the sower. 24 Christ spake in parables.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered toge-

as

unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, Behold, a Sower went forth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowles came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sun was up, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed: leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay unto you, That many Prophets, and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 ¶Heare ye therfore the parable of the Sowe
19 When any one heareth the word of the kin
dome, and understandeth it not, then commeth t
wicked one, and catcheth away that which wa
sowne in his heart: this is he which received see
by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony pla
ces, the same is he that heareth the word, and ano
with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth
for a while; for when tribulation or persecutio
ariseth because of the word, by and by he is of
fended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns
is he that heareth the word, and the care of thi
world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke th
word, and he becommeth unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good
ground, is he that heareth the word, and under
standeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth
forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶Another parable put he forth unto them,
saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a
man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sow
ed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came, and
said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed
in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this.
The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that
we goe and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the
tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest, and
in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Ga
ther ye together first the tares, and binde them in
bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into
my barne.

31 ¶Another parable put he forth unto them,
saying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a graine
of mustard-seed, which a man tooke and sowed in
his field;

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but
when it is growne it is the greatest among herbs,
and

and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devill: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore,

and ſate downe, and gathered the good into v
ſells, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it bee at the end of the world: th
Angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicke
from among the juſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire
there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all
theſe things? They ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therfore every Scribe
which is inſtructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is
like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bring-
eth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had
finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne coun-
trey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch
that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath
this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his
mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and
Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us?
Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus
ſaid unto them; A Prophet is not without honour,
ſave in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there,
becauſe of their unbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Chriſt.* 3 *John Baptiſt beheaded.*

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the
fame of Jeſus,

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the
Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore
mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 ¶For Herod had laid hold on John, and
bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias
ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for
thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death,
he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him
as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the
daughter of Herodias danced before them, and
pleaſed Herod,

7 Where-

7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: nevertheleſſe, for the oathsſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he ſent, and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damoſel, and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jeſus.

13 ¶ When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him: We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke up of the fragments that remained, twelve baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea toſſed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Gods commandements, and mens traditions.* 11 *And what defileth, and what not.*

THen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father

or

or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, & said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are yee also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples.

Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But hee answered, and said, I am not sent but vnto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogges eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, least they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should wee have so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith vnto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, & a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thankes, and brake them, and gave to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The ſigne of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Phariſees and Sadducees. 21 Chriſt foreſheweth his death.

THe Phariſees alſo with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, When it is euening, yee ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie: but can yee not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given unto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceiued, hee ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon yee among your ſelues, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke up?

10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke up?

11 How is it that ye doe not underſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, hee aſked his Diſciples, ſaying, Whom do men ſay, that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And

17 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not prevaile against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heaven: whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man, that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his Disciples, how that hee must go unto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his Disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say unto you, There bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man comming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunaticke,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountaine apart,

2 And

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be heere: If thou wilt, let us make here three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithles and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verely I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shal say unto this mountaine, Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him; Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take up the fish that first commeth up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ teacheth humility. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.

AT the same time came the Disciples unto Jesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely, I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which believe in me, it were better for him that

that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶Woe unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heaven: & whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heaven.

19 Againe, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shal aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certaine King, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The servant therfore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was mooved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father doe also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 Concerning divorcement: 16 How to attaine eternall life.

AND it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee said unto them; All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which have made themselves Eunuches for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt doe no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up; What lacke I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his Disciples; Verely I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And againe I say unto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that ye which have followed mee in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But

30 But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of the labourers in the vineyard. 20 Chriſt teacheth his Diſciples to be humble.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand yee here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Goe ye alſo into he vineyard: and whatſoever is right, that ſhal ye receive.

8 So when Even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will give unto this laſt even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye evill, becauſe I am good?

16 So the laſt ſhalbe firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Hierusalem, tooke the twelve Disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we goe up to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chiefe Priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shalbe given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem on an asse, 12 and casteth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple.

AND when they drew nigh unto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two Disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Goe into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth unto thee, meeke, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foale of an asse.
6 And the Disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of David: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.
10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers,

changers, and the seats of them that sold do
13 And said unto them, It is written, My h
shall be called the house of prayer, but ye h
made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to him
the Temple, and he healed them.
15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes s
the wonderfull things that he did, and the ch
dren crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna
the Sonne of David, they were sore displeas
16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what th
say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye nev
read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklin
thou hast perfected praise?
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the ci
into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned in
the city, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, h
came to it, and found nothing thereon, b
leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit gr
on thee henceforward for ever. And presently t
fig-tree withered away.
20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marvell
saying, How soone is the figtree withered away!
21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily
say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, y
shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the f
tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountai
Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, i
shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever yee shall aske
prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temp
the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the peop
came unto him as he was teaching, and said, B
what authority doſt thou theſe things? and w
gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them,
also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell m
I in likewise will tell you by what authority I d
these things:
25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? fr
heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with th
selves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he w
say unto vs, Why did ye not then beleeve hi
26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the p

e, for all
27 And t
ll. And h
y what au
28 ¶ Buc
wo sonnes,
e worke t
29 Hee an
ard he re
30 And h
d he answ
31 Whet
ther? they
em, Verel
he harlots
32 For I
ousnesse,
canes and
had seen
ight bele
33 ¶ He
n houſho
dged it
and bui
en, and w
34 And
nt his fr
ight rece
35 And
eat one,
36 Aga
ſt; and
37 But l
ying, T
38 But
id amon
kill him
39 And
e vineya
40 Wh
mmeth,
41 They
hoſe wic
nto othe
e fruits
42 Jesus
criptures

e, for all hold John as a Prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot
ll. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you
by what authority I doe these things.
28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had
wo sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Son,
oe worke to day in my vineyard.
29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but after-
ard he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise:
d he answered and said, I goe, sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his
ther? they say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto
em, Verely I say unto you, that the Publicanes &
he harlots go into the kingdom of God before you
32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righ-
ousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Pub-
icanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when
ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee
ight beleeve him.
33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a cer-
in housholder, which planted a vineyard, and
edged it round about, and digged a winepresse in
, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-
en, and went into a farre countrey.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he
ent his servants to the husbandmen, that they
ight receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and
eat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other servants moe then the
first; and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent unto them his sonne,
aying, They will reverence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they
aid among themselves, This is the heire, come, let
s kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of
the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard
ommeth, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy
hose wicked men, and will let out his vineyard
nto other husbandmen, which shall render him
he fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the
criptures, The stone which the builders reiected,

changers, and the seats of them that sold do
13 And said unto them, It is written, My h
shall be called the house of prayer, but ye h
made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to hi
the Temple, and he healed them.
15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes s
the wonderfull things that he did, and the ch
dren crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosann
the Sonne of David, they were sore displeas
16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what th
say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye nev
read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklin
thou haſt perfected praiſe?
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the c
into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned in
the city, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, h
came to it, and found nothing thereon, b
leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit gr
on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently
fig-tree withered away.
20 And when the Diſciples saw it, they marveil
saying, How soone is the figtree withered away
21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily
say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not,
shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the
tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountai
Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the sea,
shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever yee shall ask
prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temp
the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the peo
came unto him as he was teaching, and said, b
what authority doſt thou these things? and w
gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them,
also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell m
I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I
these things:
25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? fr
heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with the
ſelves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he w
say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve hi
26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the p

ple, for all hold John as a Prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot
ell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you
by what authority I doe these things.
28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had
wo sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Son,
oe worke to day in my vineyard.
29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but after-
ard he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise:
d he answered and said, I goe, sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his
ther? they say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto
em, Verely I say unto you, that the Publicanes &
e harlots go into the kingdom of God before you
32 For John came unto you in the way of righ-
ousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Pub-
icanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when
y had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee
ight beleeve him.
33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a cer-
in housholder, which planted a vineyard, and
edged it round about, and digged a winepresse in
, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-
en, and went into a farre countrey.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he
nt his servants to the husbandmen, that they
ght receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and
at one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other servants moe then the
rst; and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent unto them his sonne,
ying, They will reverence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they
id among themselves, This is the heire, come, let
kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of
e vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard
meth, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy
ose wicked men, and will let out his vineyard
nto other husbandmen, which shall render him
e fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the
riptures, The stone which the builders reiected,

the ſame is become the head of the corner? T
the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our
43 Therefore ſay I unto you, The kingdo
God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a
on bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And whoſoever ſhall fall on this
ſhall bee broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall
it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phar
had heard his parables, they perceived that
ſpake of them.
46 But when they ſought to lay hands on
they feared the multitude, becauſe they took
for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the Kings ſonne.* 9 *The
ling of the Gentiles.* 12 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jeſus anſwered, and ſpake unto them a
by parables, and ſaid,
2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a c
King, which made a marriage for his ſonne,
3 And ſent forth his ſervants, to call them
were bidden to the wedding, and they w
not come.
4 Again, he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying
them which are bidden, Behold, I have pre
my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are kille
all things are ready: come unto the marriage
5 But they made light of it, and went their w
one to his farme, another to his merchandi
6 And the remnant tooke his ſervants, an
treated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he
wroth, and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtr
thoſe murderers, and burnt up their citie.
8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants; The wedd
ready, but they which were biddē, were not w
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, a
many as ye ſhall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So theſe ſervants went out into the
wayes, and gathered together all as many as
found, both bad and good, and the wedding
furniſhed with gheſts.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſe
gheſts, he ſaw there a man, which had not
wedding garment,
12 And he ſaith unto him; Friend, how c

in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the servants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And hee saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therfore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the d
have ye not read that which was spoken u
you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the Go
Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the G
of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they w
astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that
had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathe
together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, ask
him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandment
the Law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the L
thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy so
and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt lo
thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all t
Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered to
ther, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose
is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David
spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on
right hand, till I make thine enemies thy fo
stoole?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he
sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him
word, neither durst any man (from that d
forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, b*
evill examples of life. 34 *The destruction of Je*
salem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to
Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit
Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you o
ser

ye, that obſerve and do, but do not ye after
eir workes: for they ſay, and do not.
4 For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous
be born, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they*
emſelves will not move them with *one* of their
gers.
5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeene of
en: they make broad their phylacteries, and
large the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and
e chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be cal-
d of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your
aſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for
ne is your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your
aſter, *even* Chriſt.
11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be
our ſervant.
12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be
baſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall
e exalted.
13 ¶ But wo unto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
pocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of heaven
gainſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, nei-
her ſuffer ye them, that are entring, to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees hypo-
crites; for ye devoure widowes houſes, and for a
pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall re-
ceive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees hypo-
crites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one
Proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him
twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.
16 Wo unto you ye blinde guides, which ſay,
Whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is no-
thing: but whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the gold
of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is grea-
ter, the gold, or ſ Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoever ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it
is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift
that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater,
the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Al
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the Tem
sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therei
22 And he that shall sweare by heaven, swea
by the throne of God, and by him that sit
thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hyp
crites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, a
cummin, and have omitted the weightier matt
of the Law, Judgement, Mercy, and Faith: th
ought ye to have done, and not to leave the ot
undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gn
and swallow a camell.
25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hyp
crites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cu
and of the platter, but within they are full of e
tortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that wh
is within the cup and platter, that the outside
them may be cleane also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hyp
crites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchr
which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but
within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncle
nesse.
28 Even so, ye also outwardly appeare righteo
unto men, but within ye are full of hypocri
and iniquitie.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hyp
crites; because ye build the tombes of the Pr
phets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteo
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of o
fathers, we would not have been partakers wi
them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selv
that ye are the children of them which killed th
Prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How ca
ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you Pr
phets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some o
them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of the
shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persec
them from city to city:

35 Th

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me hereafter, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The destruction of the Temple: 4 Of Christs comming to judgement.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdom, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with childe, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the Elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very Elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth even unto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not give her light, & the Starres shall fall from heaven,

heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall bee shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And hee shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to give them meat in due season?

48 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when
commeth ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make h
ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill ſervant ſhall ſay in h
heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſervan
and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in
day when he looketh not for him, and in an hou
that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint h
his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be wa
ping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and o*
the talents: 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the l*
judgement.

THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven bee likn
unto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes,a
went forth to meet the Bridegrome.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five w
fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lampes,a
took no oile with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oile in their veſſels w
their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they
ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, b
hold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe yee out
meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimm
their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Giv
of your oile, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, l
there be not enough for us and you, but goe y
rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the brid
groome came, and they that were ready, went
with him to the mariage, and the doore was ſh

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſa
ing, Lord, Lord open to us.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay u
you, I know you not.

13 Wa

13 Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travailing into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one hee gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway tooke his journey.

16 Then hee that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, hee alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents more.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou knewſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money

mony to the exchangers; and then at my com
I should have received mine owne with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, a
give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be giv
and he shall have abundance: but from him th
that hath not, shall be taken away, even th
which he hath.
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant in
outer darkneſſe, there shalbe weeping and gni
ing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in
glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then hi
he sit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all natio
and he shall separate them one from another, a
shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his ri
hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on h
right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, in
rit the kingdome prepared for you from the fo
dation of the world:
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no
I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a str
ger, and ye tooke me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, a
ye visited me: I was in prison, & ye came unto
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, s
ing, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and
thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drinke?
38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and to
thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, a
came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say u
them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as
have done it unto one of the least of these m
brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the l
hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlast
fire, prepared for the devill and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me
meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not i
naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in pri
and ye visited me not.
44 Th

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

46 And theſe ſhall go away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 14 Judas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeover.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his Diſciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, unto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Ieſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at *meat*.

8 But when his Diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might have beene ſold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jeſus underſtood it, he ſaid unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwaies with you, but me ye have not alwaies.

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eat the Passeover?

18 And hee said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeover.

20 Now when the Even was come, hee sate downe with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an Hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended

offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the Shepherd, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid unto him; Though all men ſhall bee offended becauſe of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verely I ſay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Jeſus with them unto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the Diſciples; Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſsible, let this cup paſſe from mee: nevertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth unto the Diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: For their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, loe, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith hee came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Haile, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jeſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrooke a ſervant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up againe thy ſword into his place: for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more than twelve legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jeſus led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the Councill ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him,

Anſwereſt

nſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Chriſt, the Sonne of God.

64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Neverthelesſe, I ſay unto you, Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? Behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What thinke yee? They anſwered, and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying; Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying; I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, & ſaid unto them that were there; This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*: I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CAHP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelfe. 35 Chriſt is crucified.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſts, and Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying; I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of silver in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests took the silver pieces, and said, it is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying; And they tooke the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jewes? And Iesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you, Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing

thing to do with that juſt man; for I have ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe unto you? they ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evill hath he done? but they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying; I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid; His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Jewes.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place, called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments,

ments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him; one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple & buildest it in three dayes, save thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saved others, himselfe he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani?* that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himselfe was Jesus Disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, & begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewne out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure uncill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection 9 Hee appeareth to the women. 16 and to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to teach and baptize all nations.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the

for the Angel of the Lord descended from heav
and came and rolled backe the stone from t
doore, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and h
raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shak
and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said unto t
women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seek
Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, as he said
Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his Disciples that h
is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth be
fore you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo
I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchr
with feare and great joy, and did run to bring h
Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciple
behold, Jesus met them, saying, All haile. An
they came and held him by the feet, and worship
ped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: G
tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, an
there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some o
the watch came into the city, and shewed unto th
chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with th
Elders, and had taken counsell, they gave lar
money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came b
night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, w
will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as the
were taught. And this saying is commonly repo
ted among the Jewes untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away in
to Galilee, into a mountaine where Jesus had ap
pointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him
but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying
All power is given unto me in heaven and i
earth.

19 Go

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptiſt. 9 Jeſus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 32 cureth many.

THe beginning of the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſsion of ſinnes.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Hieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 And John was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loines: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoope down, & unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ſtraightway comming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him.

11 And

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little farre thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an uncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the uncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying,

this? what new doctrine is this? For with au-
ority commandeth hee even the uncleane ſpirits,
d they doe obey him.
28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad tho-
wout all the region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith when they were come out of
Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Si-
n and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay ſicke of a fever:
anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and
her up, and immediately the fever left her, and
miniſtred unto them.
32 And at Even when the Sunne did ſet, they
ought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them
t were poſſeſſed with devills:
33 And all the city was gathered together at the
ore.
34 And he healed many that were ſicke of divers
eaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not
devils to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him.
35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while
ore day, he went out, and departed into a ſolita-
place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, ſol-
wed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they ſaid un-
him, All men ſeeke for thee.
38 And hee ſaid unto them, Let us goe into the
t townes, that I may preach there alſo: for
refore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their Synagogues tho-
wout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beſeeching
n, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying unto
n, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.
41 And Jeſus moved with compaſsion, put forth
hand, and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I
ll, be thou cleane.
42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the
roſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.
43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith
t him away,
44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to
y man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the
ieſt, & offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which
ſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and beganne to publi
much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insom
that Jesus could no more openly enter into th
ty, but was without in desert places: and
came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie,* 14 *calleth Matthew,* 15 *eateth with Publicanes & sinners.*

AND againe he entred into Capernaum a
some dayes, and it was noised that he wa
the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered to
ther, insomuch that there was no roome to re
them, no not so much as about the doore: and
preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him bringing one sick
the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto
for preasse, they uncouered the roofe where
was: and when they had broken it up, they
downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie l

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto
sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiven

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sit
there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphem
Who can forgive sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Jesus perceived in
spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves
said unto them, Why reason ye these things
your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of
palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say,
rise, and take up thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of
hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (He sai
the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy
and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke up the
and went forth before them all, insomuch that
were all amazed, and glorified God, saying,
never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side,
all the multitude resorted unto him, and
taught them.

14

And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of
eus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said
him, Follow me. And he arose, and fol-
d him.

And it came to passe, that as Jesus sate at meat
s house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also
ther with Jesus and his Disciples: for there
many, and they followed him.

And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him
with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his
ciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh
Publicanes and sinners?

When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They
are whole, have no need of the Physician, but
that are sicke: I came not to call the righte-
but sinners to repentance.

And the disciples of John, and of the Phari-
sed to fast: and they come, and say unto him,
y doe the disciples of John, and of the Phari-
fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children
e bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome
th them? As long as they have the Bride-
me with them, they cannot fast.

But the dayes will come, when the Bride-
me shall be taken away from them, and then
they fast in those dayes.

No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on
d garment: else the new piece that filled it
taketh away from the old, and the rent is made
se.

And no man putteth new wine into old bot-
else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and
wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred:
new wine must be put into new bottels.

And it came to passe that he went thorow the
e fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples
an, as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why
they on the Sabbath day that which is not
full?

And he said unto them, Have ye never read
t Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hun-
d, he, and they that were with him?

How he went into the house of God in the
es of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the
wbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for

the Priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man, for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand. 14 The twelve Apostles chosen. 23 Blasphemy condemned.

AND he entred againe into the Synagogue: and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath daies, or to doe evill? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples, to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him from Judea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard how great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth up into a mountaine, and

unto him whom he would: and they came unhim.

14 And he ordained twelve that they should be
h him, and that he might send them forth to
reach:

15 And to have power to heale sicknesses, and to
out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John the
ther of James (and he surnamed them Boanr-
which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,
Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of
heus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:
they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe,
hat they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went
to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside
selfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from
rusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the
ce of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto
m in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it
e, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it selfe,
t house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himselfe, and be
ided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house,
spoile his goods, except he will first binde
strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, all sinnes shall be for-
en unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies
erewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy
ost, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of
rnall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an uncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, & his mother,
standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they
unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre-
n without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who
mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them
sate about him, and said, Behold my moth
my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of G
same is my brother, and my sister, and moth

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower, 14 and the m
thereof: 26 Of the seed growing secretly:
the mustard seed.*

AND he began againe to teach by the sa
and there was gathered unto him a gre
titude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat
sea: and the whole multitude was by the
the land.

2 And he taught them many things by pa
and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a so
sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, so
by the way side, and the fowles of the air
and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where
not much earth: and immediatly it sprang u
cause it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was sco
and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the
grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fr

8 And other fell on good ground, and
yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased
brought forth some thirty, and some sixty,
some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath e
heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were
him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is
to know the mystery of the kingdome of G
but unto them that are without, all these t
are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not per
and hearing they may heare, and not under
lest at any time they should be converted and
sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not th
me,

e? And how then will ye know all parables?
¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.
And theſe are they by the waies ſide, where the
d is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan
meth immediatly, and taketh away the word
was ſowne in their hearts.
And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen
ſtony ground, who when they have heard the
d, immediatly receive it with gladneſſe:
And have no root in themſelves, and ſo en-
but for a time: afterward when affliction or
ecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediate-
ey are offended.
And theſe are they which are ſowen among
nes: ſuch as heare the word,
And the cares of this world, and the deceit-
es of riches, and the luſts of other things en-
g in, choake the word, and it becommeth un-
tfull
And theſe are they which are ſowen on good
und, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and
g forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and
e an hundred.
¶ And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought
e put under a buſhell, or under a bed? and not
e ſet on a candleſticke?
For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be
nifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but
it ſhould come abroad.
If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.
And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you
re: With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be
ſured to you: And unto you that heare, ſhall
re be given.
For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and
that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even
t which he hath.
¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as
a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day,
the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow up, he know-
not how.
For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her
lfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full
rne in the eare.
But when the fruit is brought forth, imme-
tly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is
me.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowne in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowne, it groweth up, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 And the same day, when the Even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 They enter into the swine. 35 Jairus daughter.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an uncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with

fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee said unto him, Come out of the man, thou uncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the uncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when hee was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the devill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish
Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done
him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again
ship unto the other side, much people gathe
unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of
rulers of the Synagogue, Jairus by name, a
when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My li
daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray th*
come and lay thy hands on her, that she may
healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much peo
followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an i
of blood twelve yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of ma
Physicians, and had spent all that she had, a
was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in
preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his cloth
I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blo
was dried up: and she felt in her body that
was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himse
that vertue had gone out of him, turned him abo
in the preasse, and said, Who touched my cloth

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou se
the multitude thronging thee, and sayest th
Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her th
had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, kno
ing what was done in her, came and fell dow
before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy fa
hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whol
of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from t
ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine wh
said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest th
the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Jesus heard the word that w
spoken, he saith unto the Ruler of the Synagogu
Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 A

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee ſaith unto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay unto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And hee charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

Chriſt is contemned of his countrey men. 18 *John Baptiſt is beheaded.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the ſea.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he maruelled becauſe of their unbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And hee calleth unto him the twelve, and began

began to send them foorth by two and two, t
gave them power over uncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should t
nothing for their journey, save a staffe onely:
scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not pu
two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soe
ye enter into an house, there abide till ye dep
from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, w
heare you, when yee depart thence, shake of
dust under your feet, for a testimony against the
Verely I say unto you, it shall be more tolera
for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Jud
ment, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that m
should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anoin
with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard *of him* (for h
name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Jo
the Baptist was risen from the dead, and there
mighty workes do shew foorth themselves in hi

15 Others said, That it is Elias, And others sa
That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It
John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the de

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and ha
hold upon John, and bound him in prison for He
rodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee ha
married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not law
full for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell agains
him, and would have killed him, but she could no

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he w
a just man, and an holy, and observed him: an
when he heard him, he did many things, and hea
him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, tha
Herod on his birth-day made a supper to hi
lords, high captains, and chiefe estates of Galile

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodi
came in & danced, and pleased Herod, & them that
sate with him, the King said unto the damsell, Ask
of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I wil give it thee.

23 And

23 And hee ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou
alt aſke of me, I will give it thee, unto the halfe
f my kingdome.
24 And ſhe went foorth, and ſaid unto her mo-
er, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head
John the Baptiſt.
25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte, unto
e King, and aſked, ſaying, I wil that thou give me
& by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.
26 And the King was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for
s oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with
m, he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the King ſent an executio-
r, and commanded his head to bee brought, and
went, and beheaded him in the priſon,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave
to the damoſell, and the damoſell gave it to her
other.
29 And when his Diſciples heard *of it*, they came
d tooke up his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.
30 And the Apoſtles gathered themſelves toge-
er unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what
ey had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves
part into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For
ere were many comming and going, and they had
o leiſure ſo much as to eate.
32 And they departed into a deſert place by
ip privately.
33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many
new him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities,
nd out went them, and came together unto him.
34 And Jeſus when he came out, ſaw much peo-
le, and was mooved with compaſſion toward
hem, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhep-
erd: and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when the day was now farre ſpent, his
Diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert
lace, and now the time is farre paſſed.
36 Send them away that they may goe into the
ountrey round about, and into the villages, and
uy themſelves bread, for they have nothing to eat
37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Give yee
hem to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we goe
nd buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and
give them to eate?
38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have

yee?

ye } goe and see. And when they knew, they h
Five, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all
downe by companies upon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundr
and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, a
the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and bles
and brake the loaves, and gave them to his Dis
ples to set before them, and the two fishes divid
he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke up twelve baskets full of t
fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaves, w
about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciple
to get into the ship, and to go to the other side b
fore unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the peo

46 And when hee had sent them away, hee d
parted into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Even was come, the ship was
the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for t
wind was contrary unto them:) and about t
fourth watch of the night, hee commeth unto the
walking upon the Sea, and would have passed b
them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Se
they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled
and immediatly he talked with them, and saith u
to them, Bee of good cheere, it is I, be not afra

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, a
the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed i
themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of t
loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they ca
into the land of Genesareth, and drew to th
shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship
straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region rou
about, and began to carry about in beds, those th
were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages
ci

ties, or cou
d besough
t the bord
ouched him

The Phar
eating wit
not the ma

THen eat
and cer
ierusalem.
2 And wh
read with
ands, they
3 For th
ey wash th
ition of th
4 And w
ey wash,
here he wh
shing of
5 Then the
walk not th
f the Elde
6 He an
Esaias prop
ten, This pe
heir heart
7 Howb
thing for d
8 For la
ye hold the
and cups; a
9 And h
the Comma
your owne
10 For
mocher: a
him die the
11 But y
mocher, It i
soever thou
le free.
12 And
his father
13 Maki

ties, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Phariſees find fault with his Diſciples, for eating with unwaſhen hands. 14 Meat defileth not the man

THen came together unto him the Phariſees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ieruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his Diſciples eate bread with defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups, & pots, braſen veſſels, & of tables.

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes aſked him, Why walk not thy Diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as ſ waſhing of pots, and cups; and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well yee reject the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father, and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by mee: *he ſhall be free.*

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the Word of God of none effect

throgw

thorow your tradition, which ye have delivered and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people to him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him hear.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Doe ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 Thefts, covetousnes, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnes, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnes.

23 All these evill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an uncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found

found the devill gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 And refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his Disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now beene with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seven loaves, and gave thankes, and brake, and gave to his Disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke up

up, of the broken meat that was left, seven ba-
kets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about fou-
thousand, and he sent them aw-y.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship wi-
his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalm-
nutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began
question with him, seeking of him a signe fro-
heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and sai-
Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? V-
rily I say unto you, There shall no signe be gi-
unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship
gaine, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the Disciples had forgotten to ta-
bread, neither had they in the ship with them mo-
then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, b-
ware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leav-
of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying
It is * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, hee saith unto the-
Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Pe-
ceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye ye-
heart yet hardened?

18 Having eies, see ye not? and having ears
heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among fi-
thousand how many baskets full of fragments took
ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand
how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye up?
And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do
not understand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they
bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him t-
touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, an-
led him out of the towne, and when he had spit-
his eies, and put his hands upon him, he asked hi-
If he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees
walking.

25 After
eyes, and m-
and saw eve-
26 And h-
Neither go-
the towne.
27 ¶ An-
into the to-
way he as-
Whom do-
28 And
some say,
phets.
29 And h-
that I am?
him, Thou
30 And h-
no man of
31 And
of man mu-
the Elders
and be kill-
32 And
tooke him
33 But
on his di-
thee behi-
the things
of men.
34 ¶ A-
to him,
them, W-
deny himse-
low me.
35 For
but whoso-
the Gospe-
36 For
shall gai-
soule?
37 Or
soule?
38 Wh-
and of m-
neration,
shamed,
ther, wi-

25 Afte

25 After that he put his hands againe upon his eyes, and made him looke up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his Disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his Disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take up his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus transfigured. 30 He foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 Exhorteth his Disciples to humility.

AND he said unto them, Verely I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne; heare him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great

a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he ſometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithleſſe generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, how long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, & into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and helpe us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, helpe thou mine unbeliefe.

25 When Jesus saw that § people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greateſt.

35 And he sate down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake evill of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having

wo feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that ne-
er shall be quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is
ot quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out:
it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of
God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast
into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire
is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and
every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his
saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have
salt in your selves, and have peace one with ano-
ther.

CHAP. X.

1 Of divorcement. 23 The danger of riches.

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into
the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jor-
dan: and the people resort unto him againe, and
as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked
him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife?
tempting him.
3 And he answered, and said unto them, What
did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill
of divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For
the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this
precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God
made them male, and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father
and mother, and cleave to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall bee one flesh: so then
they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joyned together,
let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his Disciples asked him a-
gaine of the same matter.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put
away his wife, and marry another, committeth a-
dultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband,
and

and be married to another, she committeth a
tery.

13 ¶And they brought young children to
that he should touch them, and his Disciples r
ked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much dis
sed, and said unto them, Suffer the little chil
to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of
is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say unto you, Whosoever shall
receive the kingdome of God as a little child,
shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them up in his armes, p
hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the w
there came one running, and kneeled to him, a
asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe th
may inherite eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest t
me good? there is no man good, but one, tha
God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Do
commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, D
not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour
father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Ma
all these haue I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, a
said unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy w
sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poo
and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and co
take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went a
grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and sai
unto his disciples; How hardly shall they that h
riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at h
words. But Jesus answereth againe, and saith u
them, Children, how hard is it for them that tr
in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the e
of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into t
kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, say
ing among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, W
re

en it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with od all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Loe, we ve left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay, nto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, brethren, or ſiſters, or father or mother, or ife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the oſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in is time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mo- ers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions: d in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the ſt, firſt.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Hie- ſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were mazed, and as they followed, they were raid: and he tooke again the twelve, and began tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Hieruſalem, and e Sonne of man ſhalbe delivered unto the chiefe rieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall con- mne him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the entiles.

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge m, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and e third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 ¶ And James, and John, the ſonnes of Zebedee me unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us, that wee y ſit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy ft hand, in thy glory.

39 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what aſke: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? d be baptized with the baptiſme that I am bap- ed with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus d unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup t I drink of: and with the baptiſme that I am ptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left nd, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to m for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to
much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith
them, Ye know that they which are accounted
rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship o
them: and their great ones exercise authority
on them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but wh
ever will be great among you, shall be your minis

44 And whosoever of you will be the chief
shall bee servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to
ministred unto, but to minister, and to give
life a ransome for many.

46 And they came to Hiericho: and as he
out of Hiericho with his Disciples, and a g
number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son o
meus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of
zareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou
of David have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should
his peace: But he cryed the more a great de
Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded
to be called: and they call the blind man, sa
unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he ca
thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose,
came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto
What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?
blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might re
my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way,
faith hath made thee whole: And immediat
received his sight, and followed Jesus in the w

CHAP. XI

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem
12 He curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree

AND when they came to Hierusalem,
Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount o
lives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into
village over against you, and assoone as ye be
tred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, wherein
ver man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna*, in the Higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entered into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, & when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come, from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree a far off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his Diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hieruſalem, and Jeſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they

feared him, because all the people was astonish
at his doctrine.

19 And when Even was come, hee went
of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, th
saw the figtree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith u
to him. Master, behold the fig-tree which th
cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Ha
faith in God.

23 For verely I say unto you, That whosoev
shall say unto this mountaine bee thou remoov
and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not dou
in his heart, but shall beleeve that those thin
which he saith shall come to passe; he shall ha
whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things
ever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye r
ceive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if y
have ought against any: that your father also wh
is in heaven, may forgive your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will yo
father which is in heaven, forgive your trespass

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, & a
he was walking in the Temple, there come to hi
the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elder

28 And say unto him, By what authority doe
thou these things? and who gave thee this au
thority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I
will also ask of you one question, and answere m
and I will tell you by what authority I do the
things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, o
of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying,
If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Wh
then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared th
people: for all men counted John, that he was
Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We
cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unt
them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I
do these things.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 15 Touching paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection.

AND he began to speake unto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that hee might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, hee sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they killed: & many others, Beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? Bu
knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, W
tempt ye me? bring mee a peny that I may ſee
16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith u
them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcripti
And they ſaid unto him, Ceſars.
17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, R
der to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: an
God the things that are Gods. And they marve
at him
18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadduces, which
there is no reſurrection, & they aſked him, ſay
19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a man
ther die, and leave his wife behinde him,
leave no children, that his brother ſhould t
his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.
20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and
firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.
21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neit
left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe
22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed:
of all the woman died alſo.
23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they
riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſe
had her to wife.
24 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them,
ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know no
Scriptures, neither the power of God?
25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, t
neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
are as the Angels which are in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead, that they ri
have ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how
the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am
God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and
God of Jacob?
27 He is not the God of the dead, but the Go
the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.
28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hav
heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving t
he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is
firſt Commandment of all.
29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all
Commandments is, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord
God is one Lord:
30 And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God w
all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with

ty minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandment.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandment greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid unto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſaid unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 ¶ * And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, While he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 David therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee ſaid unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, & *love* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues, and the uppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

40 Wich devoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jeſus ſate over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into the treaſury: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhe threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his Diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The destruction of the Temple: 9 persecution for the Gospel. 14 Great calamities to the Jewes.*

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate upon the mount of Olives over against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately;

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shalbe earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ¶ sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoever shalbe given you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But

14 ¶ But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not come downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne back againe for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall arise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sonne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not give her light.

25 And the Stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaves, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So yee in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: b
words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre know
man, no not the Angels which are in heaven,
ther the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye k
not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man tak
farre journey, who left his house, and gave a
rity to his servants, and to every man his w
and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therfore (for ye know not whe
master of the house commeth, at Even, or at
night, or at the cock crowing, or in the morni

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleep

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto
Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *A woman p*
reth ointment on his head. 10 *Judas selleth h*

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the Pa
over, and of unleavened bread: and the ch
Priests and the Scribes sought how they m
take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest th
be an uproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of S
mon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a w
man having an alabaster box of ointment of spi
nard very precious, and she brake the boxe, a
powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignati
within themselves, and said, Why was this wa
of the ointment made?

5 For it might have beene sold for more th
three hundred pence, and have beene given to t
poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why troub
yee her? she hath wrought a good worke on me

7 For ye have the poore with you alwayes, an
whensoever ye will, yee may doe them good: bu
me ye have not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what shee could: she is co
aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say unto you, Wheresoever this Go
spel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world,
th

is also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chiefe Priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the Passeover, his Disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeover?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoever he shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeover with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large upper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his Disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passeover.

17 And in the evening hee commeth with the twelve.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said unto them, *it is* one of the twelve that dippeth with mee in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Jesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eate: This is my body.

23 And hee tooke the Cup, and when hee had given thanks, hee gave it to them: And they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said unto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drinke no more of

of the fruit of the Vine, untill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit you here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, That if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise

42 Riſe up, let us goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet ſpake, commeth Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords, and ſtaves, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraitway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords, and with ſtaves to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jeſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſervants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Councill ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſes agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together,

60 And

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood up in the mi
and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothin
What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?
61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothi
Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid un
him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſe
62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am; and yee ſhall ſee the S
of man ſitting on the right hand of power, a
comming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, a
ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?
64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy, what think ye
And they all condemned him to be guilty of dea
65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cov
his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto hi
Prophefie: And the ſervants did ſtrike him wi
the palmes of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the pala
there commeth one of the maids of the high Prie
67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelf
ſhee looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo wa
with Jeſus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neithe
underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went ou
into the porch, and the cocke crew.
69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began a
ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it againe. And a little after
they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely
thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and
thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying,
I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.
72 And the ſecond time the cocke crew. And Pe
ter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto
him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny
me thrice: And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jeſus is brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate: 15 delivered to be crucified: 27 hanged betweene two theeves: 43 and is honourably buried.

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jewes? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast hee released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release unto you the King of the Jewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy,)

11 But the chiefe Priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe unto them, What will yee then that I shall doe unto him whom ye call the King of the Jewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Jewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood up in the mi
and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothi
What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothi
Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid u
him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſ

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am; and yee ſhall ſee the S
of man ſitting on the right hand of power, a
comming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, a
ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy, what think y
And they all condemned him to be guilty of dea

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cov
his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto hi
Prophefie: And the ſervants did ſtrike him wi
the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palac
there commeth one of the maids of the high Prie

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſel
ſhee looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo wa
with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neith
underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went ou
into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began a
ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little afte
they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surel
thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, an
thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying
Iknow not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 And the ſecond time the cocke crew: And Pe
ter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid un
him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt den
me thrice: And when he thought thereon, he wep

CHAP. XV.

*1 Jeſus is brought bound, and accuſed before Pi
late: 15 delivered to be crucified: 27 hanged be
tweene two theeves: 43 and is honourably buried.*

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe
Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders
and Scribes, and the whole Council, and bound Je
ſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to
Pilate.

2 And

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jewes? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast hee released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release unto you the King of the Jewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy,)

11 But the chiefe Priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe unto them, What will yee then that I shall doe unto him whom ye call the King of the Jewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evill hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Jewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, and he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himselfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which ſtood
ver againſt him, ſaw, that he ſo cried out, and
ave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was
e Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on a farre
off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes
nd Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed
im, and miniſtred unto him, and many other
omen which came up with him unto Hieruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Even was come, (be-
ſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before
e Sabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable Coun-
ller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God,
me, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved
e body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already
ad, and calling unto him the Centurion, he
ked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he
ve the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and tooke him
wne, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid
m in a ſepulchre, which was hewne out of a
cke, and rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the
pulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mo-
er of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Chriſts reſurrection. 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others. 14 ſendeth forth Apoſtles, 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magda-
lene, and Mary the Mother of James, and Sa-
lome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might
come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day
of the weeke they came unto the ſepulchre, at the
riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall
roll us away the ſtone from the doore of the ſe-
pulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the
ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſ
young man ſitting on the right ſide, cloth
long white garment, and they were affright
6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affright
ſeeke Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified;
is riſen, he is not here, behold the place where
laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his Diſciples, and
ter, that he goeth before you into Galile, th
ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled
the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were
zed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man,
they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early, the
day of the weeke, he appeared firſt to Mary M
dalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven dev

10 And ſhe went and told them that had
with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he
alive, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another fo
unto two of them, as they walked, and went
the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſ
neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the el
as they ſate at meat, and upbraided them w
their unbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, bec
they beleeved not them, which had ſeene him
ter he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all
world, and preach the Goſpel to every creatu

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, ſhall
ſaved, but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damn

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that
leeve, In my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, t
ſhall ſpeake with new tongues,

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if th
drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, t
ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recov

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken u
them, he was received up into heaven, and ſate
the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached ev
where, the Lord working with them, and con
ming the word with ſignes, following. Amen.

¶ T

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 Lukes preface. 5 The conception of John Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 57 The circumcision of John.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among us,

2 Even as they delivered them vnto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect vnderſtanding of things from ſ very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in ſ dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, & her name was Elizabeth

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angell ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost even from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph of the house of David, and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in unto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And

30 And the Angel ſaid unto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and ſhalt call his Name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhalbe no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, & went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Judah,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, as ſoone as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhee brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,
68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raiſed up an horne of ſalvation for us in the houſe of his ſervant David,
70 As hee ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which have beene ſince the world began:
71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,
72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Covenant,
73 The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without feare,
75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.
79 To give light to them that ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 Chriſts nativity. 21 and circumciſion.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daves, that there went out a decree from Cæſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.
2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his owne city.
4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galile, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David,

David, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt borne Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid unto them; Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is borne this day in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne unto you, ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even to Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made it known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told unto them.

21 And

21 And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for
the circumciſing of the child, his Name was called
Jeſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he
was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification ac-
cording to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed,
they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to
the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord,
Every male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be cal-
led holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice, according to that
which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord; A paire of
turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem,
whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was
iuſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſ-
rael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy
Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had
ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the Temple:
and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to
do for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him up in his armes, and bleſ-
ſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in
peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeene thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of
all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory
of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe
things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary
his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the fall and
riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne
which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy owne
ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may
be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the
daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was
of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven
yeeres from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore

David, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt borne Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſheepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid unto them; Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is borne this day in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne unto you, ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even to Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told unto them.

21 And

21 And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for
the circumciſing of the child, his Name was called
Jeſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he
was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification ac-
cording to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed,
they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to
the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord,
every male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be cal-
led holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice, according to that
which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord; A paire of
turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem,
whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was
juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſ-
rael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy
Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had
ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the Temple:
and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to
doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him up in his armes, and bleſ-
ſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in
peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have ſeene thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of
all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory
of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe
things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary
his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the fall and
riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne
which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy owne
ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may
be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the
daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was
of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven
yeeres from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foureſcore

and foure yeeres, which departed not from
Temple,but ſerved *God* with faſtings and pray
night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in at that inſtant, p
thankes likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of
to all them that looked for redemption in Hi
ſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things
cording to the Law of the Lord,they returned
Galilee,to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew,and waxed ſtrong in
rit, filled with wiſdome; and the grace of
was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem ev
yeere at the feaſt of the Paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeeres old, t
went up to Hieruſalem after the cuſtome of
feaſt:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes,
they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried beh
in Hieruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother k
not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have beene in
company, went a dayes journey, and they ſo
him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they tu
backe againe to Hieruſalem,ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three d
they found him in the Temple,ſitting in the m
of the doctors,both hearing them,and aſking th
queſtions.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtoniſhed
his underſtanding and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him,they were amaz
and his mother ſaid unto him, Sonne, why h
thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father a
have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that
ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about
Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which
ſpake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came
Nazareth,and was ſubject unto them: But his m
ther kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdome and ſtatu
and in favour with God and man:

CHA

Iohn preaching. 15 *His testimony of Christ.*

Now in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came unto John the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, and what shall we doe? And he said unto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse

any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier than I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voyce came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the*

sonne

ſonne of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam, which
was *the ſon* of Elmodam, which was *the ſon* of Er,
29 Which was *the ſonne* of Joſe, which was *the*
ſon of Eliezer, which was *the ſon* of Jorim, which
was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi,
30 Which was *the ſon* of Simeon, which was *the*
ſon of Juda, which was *the ſonne* of Joſeph, which
was *the ſon* of Jonan, which was *the ſon* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the*
ſon of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which
was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſon* of David,
32 Which was *the ſon* of Jeſſe, which was *the*
ſonne of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz,
which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the*
ſonne of Naaſſon,
33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which
was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of
Iſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was
the ſonne of Judah,
34 Which was *the ſon* of Jacob, which was *the*
ſon of Iſaac, which was *the ſon* of Abraham, which
was *the ſon* of Thara, which was *the ſon* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the*
ſon of Ragau, which was *the ſon* of Phaleg, which
was *the ſon* of Heber, which was *the ſon* of Sala,
36 Which was *the ſon* of Cainan, which was *the*
ſon of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which
was *the ſon* of Noe, which was *the ſon* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which
was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of
Jared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was
the ſonne of Cainan,
38 Which was *the ſon* of Enos, which was *the*
ſonne of Seth, which was *the ſon* of Adam, which
was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſts temptation and faſting: 13 He overcom-
meth the devill: 14 and beginning to preach.

AND Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, retur-
ned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit
into the wilderneſſe,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devill, and
in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they
were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the devill ſaid unto him, If thou be the
ſonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made
bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is wri
that man shall not live by bread alone, but by
ry word of God.

5 And the devill taking him up into an
mountaine, shewed unto him all the kingdo
the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devill said unto him, All this p
will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for
is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I w
give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all
be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him,
thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, T
shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him o
shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, a
him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said
him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy
downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his An
charge over thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare the
lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is
Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devill had ended all the
tation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of
Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fa
him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, b
glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he
bin brought up, and as his custome was, he w
into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and
up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the b
of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened
booke, he found the place where it was writte

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, becaus
hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to
poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hea
to preach deliverance to the captives, and recov
ring of sight to the blind, to set at liberty th
that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lo

20 A

20 And he closed the booke, and he gave it a-
gaine to the minister, and sate downe: and the
eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were
fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them: This day is
this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at
the gracious words which proceeded out of his
mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say un-
to me this proverbe, Physician, heale thy selfe:
Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum,
doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say unto you, No pro-
phet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widowes were
in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven
was shut up three yeeres and sixe moneths: when
great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save
unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that
was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time
of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was
cleansed saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they
heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city,
and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon
their city was built) that they might cast him
downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them,
went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of
Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for
his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man
which had a spirit of an uncleane devill, and cried
out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to doe
with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy
One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
peace, and come out of him. And when the devill
had throwne him in the midst, he came out of him,
and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake am themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for w authority and power he commandeth the unclea ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into eve place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, a entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives m ther was taken with a great fever, and they b ſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fev and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and m miſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all th that had any ſicke with divers diſeaſes, brou them unto him: and he laid his hands on every o of them, and healed them.

41 And devils alſo came out of many, cry out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of G And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpea for they knew that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and we into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, a came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould n depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them; I muſt preach th kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for there fore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt preacheth out of the ſhip.* 4 *A miracu lous draught of fiſhes.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſe upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe,

6 And whe great multit

7 And they were in the ot helpe them. A ſhips, ſo that t

8 When Si Jeſus knees, ſinfull man, O

9 For he w him, at the c taken.

10 And ſo Zebedee, , w Jeſus ſaid un thou ſhalt ca

11 And wh land, they for

12 ¶ And it caine city, b ing Jeſus, fell Lord, if thou

13 And he ſaying, I will the leproſie

14 And h and ſhew th cleanſing, a teſtimony un

15 But ſo abroad of h to heare, a nities.

16 ¶ And derneſſe, an

17 And i was teachi ſtors of the of every to ſalem: and heale them.

18 ¶ An which was meanes to

19 And they migh

neverthelesse, at thy word I will let downe the net
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.
7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.
8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.
10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, , which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.
12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.
16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.
17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law, sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Judea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.
18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude,

they went upon the house top, and let him d
thorow the tiling with his couch into the mi
fore Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said
him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharises beg
reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh bl
mies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts
answering, said unto them, What reason y
your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes b
given thee? or to say, Rise up and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne o
hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes (he
unto the sicke of the palsie,) I say unto thee, A
and take up thy couch, and goe into thine hou

25 And immediately he rose up before them
tooke up that whereon he lay, and departed t
owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gl
God, and were filled with feare, saying, We h
seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went foorth
saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the re
of custome, and he said unto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his o
house: and there was a great company of Pu
cans, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmu
against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eat a
drinke with Publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They t
are whole need not a Physician: but they that
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinn
to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why doe the Di
ciples of John fast often, and make prayers, a
likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but the
eate and drinke?

34 And hee said unto them, Can yee make
children of the bride-chamber fast, while the brid
groome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the brid
groome shall bee taken away from them, and th
shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ An

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No
man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an
olde: otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent,
and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agree-
eth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bot-
tels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and
be ſpilled, and the bottells ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels,
and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraight-
way deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Diſciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath day. 13 Chriſt chuſeth the twelve.

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath
after the firſt, that he went thorow the corne
fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne,
and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid unto them,
Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on
the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not
read ſo much as this, what David did, when him-
ſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with
him?

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did
take and eate the Shew-bread, and gave alſo to
them that were with him, which it is not lawfull
to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Son of man
is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath,
that he entred into the Synagogue and taught, and
there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him,
whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that
they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the
man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and
ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood
foorth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will aſke you one
thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe
good, or to doe evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, hee
ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he
did

did so: and his hand was restored whole as
other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and co
muned one with another what they might do
Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that h
went out into a mountaine to pray, and contin
all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called unto h
his Disciples: and of them he chose twelve, wh
also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) a
Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip a
Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of A
pheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Ju
Iscariot, which also was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and st
in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, a
a great multitude of people out of all Judea an
Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre an
Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be hea
of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclea
spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touc
him: for there went vertue out of him, and heali
them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his Disciples,
and said, Blessed bee yee poore; for yours is th
kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall
be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall
laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and
when they shall separate you *from their company*,
and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as
evill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leape for joy: for
behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the
like manner did their fathers unto the Prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich: for yee
have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full: for yee shall
hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now: for yee
shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe

26 Woe unto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpightfully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo doe even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thanke have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much againe.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good & lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evill.

36 Be yee therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhall not bee judged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not bee condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, Can the blinde leade the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Diſciple is not above his Maſter: but every one that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beame that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: whom

when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowne by his own fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Centurions faith.* 10 *Chriſt healeth his ſervant being abſent,* 11 *and raiſeth the widowes ſon.*

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the Elders of the Jewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That hee was worthy for whom hee ſhould doe this.

5 For hee loveth our nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue.

6 Then

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when hee was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my servant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the Beere, (and they that bare him stood still) And he said, Yong man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speake: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmi-

infirmities and plagues, and of evill spirits, [illegible] unto many that were blind, he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speake unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then John the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers rejected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: We have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, Hee hath a devill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he

would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee, which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherfore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven:

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The parable of the ſower. 26 The legion of devils.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of evill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeven devils,

3 And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred unto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was trodden downe, and the fowles of the aire devoured it.

6 And ſome fell upon a rocke, and as ſoone as it was ſprung up, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is given to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing, they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not underſtand.

11 Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the Word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare, then commeth the devill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould believe and be ſaved.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receive the Word with ioy, and theſe have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they have heard, goe forth, and are choaked

choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart having heard the Word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said unto them, Let us goe over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When

28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and
downe before him, and with a loud voice
What have I to doe with thee, Jesus, thou Son
God most high? I beseech thee, torment me no

29 (For he had commanded the uncleane
to come out of the man: for often times it
caught him, and he was kept bound with chai
and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was
ven of the devill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is
name? And he said, Legion: because many dev
were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would
command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many
feeding on the mountaine: and they besought
that he would suffer them to enter into them:
he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and
tred into the swine: and the herd ranne violen
downe a steepe place into the lake, and
choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what
done, they fled, and went and told it in the cit
and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was don
and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom
the devils were departed, sitting at the feete of Je
sus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they
afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by
meanes he that was possessed of the devils,
healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country
of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to de
part from them, for they were taken with great
feare: and he went up into the ship, and returned
backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were
departed, besought him, that he might be with
him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how
great things God hath done unto thee. And he went
his way, and published thorowout the whole city,
how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was re
turned, the people gladly received him: for they
were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jai-
us, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he
ell downe at Jesus feet, and besought him that he
ould come into his house:
42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve
eeres of age, and she lay a dying. ¶ But as he went
e people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood
welve yeeres, which had spent all her living upon
ysicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behind him, and touched the border
his garment: and immediately her issue of blood
anched.
45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all
ied, Peter and they that were with him, said,
aster, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee,
d sayest thou, Who touched me?
46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me:
r I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.
47 And when the woman saw that she was not
id, she came trembling, and falling downe before
im, she declared unto him before all the people,
r what cause she had touched him, and how she
as healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good
omfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in
eace.)
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one
om the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying
him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the
aster.
50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, say-
g, Feare not, believe onely, and she shall be
ade whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered
o man to goe in, save Peter, and James, and John,
nd the father and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said,
Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that
e was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by
e hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose
raightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished; but he char-
ed them that they should tell no man what was
one.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth forth his Apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 28 Christ is transfigured.

THen he called his twelve Disciples toge- and gave them power and authority over devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for y journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, ther money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there bide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when goe out of that city, shake off the very dust fr your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went thorow the town preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all t was done by him: and he was perplexed, beca that it was said of some, that John was risen fr the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: a of others, that one of the old Prophets was ri againe.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: b who is this of whom I heare such things? And desired to see him.

10 ¶And the Apostles when they were return told him all that they had done. And he to them, and went aside privately into a desert pla belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, follow him, and he received them, and spake unto them the kingdome of God, and healed them that h need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, c came the twelve, and said unto him, Send t multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and ge victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loav and two fishes, except we should goe and buy m for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men.

aid to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by
ies in a company.
And they did so, and made them all sit downe.
6 Then he tooke the five loaves and the two
es, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them,
brake, and gave to the disciples to set before
multitude.
7 And they did eate, and were all filled. And
re was taken up of fragments that remained to
m, twelve baskets.
8 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone pray-
, his Disciples were with him: and he asked
m, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
9 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but
e say, Elias: and others say, That one of the
Prophets is risen againe.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I
? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straightly charged them, and comman-
them to tell no man that thing
22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many
ings, and be rejected of the Elders and chiefe
iests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the
rd day.
23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will
me after me, let him deny himselfe, and take up
s crosse daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose
: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake,
e same shall save it.
25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gaine the
hole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?
26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and
my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be
amed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and
his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some stan-
ing here, which shall not taste of death, till they
e the kingdome of God.
28 ¶ And it came to passe, about an eight dayes
ter these sayings, he tooke Peter, and John, and
mes, and went up into a mountaine to pray:
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his counte-
nce was altered, and his raiment was white and
stering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men,
ich were Moses and Elias,

31 Who

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his
ceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hier
32 But Peter, and they that were with him,
heavy with ſleepe: and when they were awake,
ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood
him.
33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed
him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good
to be here, and let us make three Tabernacles,
for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for
not knowing what he ſaid.
34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud
overſhadowed them, and they feared, as they
tred into the cloud.
35 And there came a voyce out of the
ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.
36 And when the voyce was paſt, Jeſus was
alone: & they kept it cloſe, & told no man in
dayes any of thoſe things which they had
37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next
when they were come downe from the hill,
people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried
ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke upon my
for he is mine onely childe.
39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſudden
crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh
and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him
and they could not.
41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O Faithleſſe,
perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with
and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.
42 And as he was yet a comming, the
threw him down, and tare him: and Jeſus
the uncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and
livered him againe to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the
power of God: but while they wondred every
at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his
ciples,
44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into
eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered
to the hands of men.
45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and
was hid from them, that they perceived it not
they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.
46 ¶ Then

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them,
ich of them ſhould be greateſt.
47 And Jeſus perceiving the thought of their
rt, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,
48 And ſaid unto them, Whoſoever ſhall receive
s childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whoſo-
r ſhall receive me, receiveth him that ſent me:
r he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall
great.
49 ¶ And John anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter wee
one caſting out devils in thy Name, and wee
ade him, becauſe he followeth not with us.
50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not:
r he that is not againſt us, is for us.
51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was
me that he ſhould be received up, he ſtedfaſtly
his face to go to Hieruſalem,
52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they
nt and entred into a village of the Samaritanes
make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, becauſe his
ce was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.
54 And when his Diſciples, James and Iohn ſaw
is, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command
e to come down from heaven, and conſume them,
even Elias did?
55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye
ow not what manner ſpirit ye are of.
56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy
en lives, but to ſave them. And they went to
nother village.
57 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as they went in
e way, a certaine man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will
llow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.
58 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes,
d birds of the ayre have neſts, but the Sonne of
n hath not where to lay his head.
59 And he ſaid unto another, Follow me. But he
d, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.
60 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead bury their
ad, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow
e: but let me firſt go bid them farewell, which
e at home at my houſe.
62 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man having
t his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit
r the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seventy Disciples*, 17 *admonished* [illegible] *humble*, 41 *Martha reprehended*, and [illegible] *commended.*

AFter these things the Lord appoint[ed] seventy also, and sent them two and [two] fore his face, into every city, and place whi[ther] himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The [harvest] truely is great, but the labourers are few; [pray] ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, [that] would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: Behold, I send you [forth] lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoo[s], salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, [first] Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Sonne of peace bee there, [your] peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to [you] againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating [and] drinking such things as they give: For the labo[u]rer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 He that [illegible] despiseth you [illegible] me, despiseth [illegible]

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himselfe, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that
despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth
me, despiseth him that sent me.
17 ¶ And the seventy returned againe with ioy,
saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us
through thy Name.
18 And hee said unto them, I beheld Satan as
lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on
serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of
the enemy: & nothing shal by any meams hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the
spirits are subject unto you, but rather rejoyce,
because your names are written in heaven.
21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and
said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and
earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise
and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:
even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
22 All things are delivered to me of my Father:
and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Fa-
ther: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he
to whom the Son will reveale him.
23 ¶ And he turned him unto his Disciples, and said
privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things
that ye see.
24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings
have desired to see those things which ye see, and
have not seene them: and to heare those things
which ye heare, and have not heard them.
25 And behold, a certain Lawyer stood up, and
tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to
inherite eternall life? He said unto him,
26 What is written in the Law? how readest
thou?
27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the
Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy
soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy
minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.
28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered
right: this do, and thou shalt live.
29 But he willing to justifie himselfe, said unto
Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went
down from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among
theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and
wounded him, & departed, leaving him halfe dead,

31 And by chance there came down a [Priest] that way, and when he saw him, he pas[sed] on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was [at] place, came and looked on him, and passed [by] the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he jour[ney] came where he was, and when he saw him, he [had] compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his [wounds] powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his [own] beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took [care] of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, [he] tooke out two pence, and gave them to the [host] and said unto him, Take care of him, and what[soever] ever thou spendest more, when I come again [I] will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou [was] neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on [him.] Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou [likewise.]

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, [that he] entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which [also] sate at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things.

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 *Christ teacheth to pray instantly.* 14 *He casteth out a dumbe devill.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name.

...me, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as ...heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive ...ry one that is indebted to us. And lead us not ...n temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall ...e a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, ...y unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to ...and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, ...uble me not, the doore is now shut, and my ...ldren are with me in bed; I cannot rise and ...e thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and ...e him, because he is his friend, yet because of ...importunity he will rise and give him as many ...he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given ...: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shalbe ...ed unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he ...t seeketh, findeth, and to him that knocketh, it ...be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that ...father, will he give him a stone? or if he aske a ..., will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him ...scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give ...d gifts unto your children: how much more ...ll your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to ...m that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devill, and it was ...ute. And it came to passe, when the devill was ...t out, the dumbe spake: and the people won-...ed.

15 But some of them said, he casteth out devils ...ugh Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a ...n from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto ...Every kingdome divided against it selfe, is ...ought to desolation: and a house *divided* against ...se falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himselfe,

how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, whom do your sons cast them out? therefore they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his place, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and finding none, hee saith, I will returne into my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift her voyce, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the Prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle,

th it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, t on a candlesticke, that they which come in y see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore hen thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ll of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy bo- y also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, ving no part darke, the whole shall bee full of ght, as when the bright shining of a candle doth ve thee light.

37 And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee be- ght him to dine with him: and he went in, and t downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled, at he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now doe yee arisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and e platter: but your inward part is full of rave- ing and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which s without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things as you ave: and behold, all things are cleane unto you.

42 But woe unto you Pharisees: for yee tithe int, and rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ver judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you Pharisees, for ye love the up- permost seates in the Sanagogues, and greetings in e markets.

44 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypo- crites: for yee are as graves which appeare not, and the men that walke over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproach- est us also.

46 And hee said, Woe unto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selves touch not the bur- dens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the

deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therfore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisie and shamefulnesse in professing Christs doctrine.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shalbe heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shalbe preached upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all

ued: feare not therefore, yee are of more va-
e then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall con-
e me before men, him shall the Sonne of man
confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be
ied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speake a word against
Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but unto
at blaspemeth against the holy Ghost, it
l not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Syna-
gues, and unto Magistrates, and powers, take yee
thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or
at ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the
ame hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him,
aster, speake to my brother, that he divide the
heritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made mee a
ge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware,
ovetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in
e abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying,
The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth
entifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying,
What shall I doe, because I have no roome where
bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull
wne my barnes, and build greater, and there will
bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast
ny goods laid up for many yeeres, take thine
se, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou foole, this night
y soule shall be required of thee: then whose
all those things bee which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himselfe,
d is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therfore I say
nto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye
all eat, neither for the body what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is
ore then raiment.

deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therfore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you Lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisie and shamefulnesse in publishing Christs doctrine.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed: neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shalbe heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shalbe preached upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall fear. Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all

ouerlyed t feare not therefore, yee are of more va
lue then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiven him: but vnto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider over you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therfore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shal put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Ravens, for they neither [sow] nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor [barn] and God feedeth them: how much more are [ye] better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought, [can] adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing [which] is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies, how they grow, they [labour] not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, [that] Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like [one] of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which [is] day in the field, and to morrow is cast into [the] oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O [ye] little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your selves bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily I say unto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the theefe would come,

...he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe Steward, whom his lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon.

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he commeth ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a truth, I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But, and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſervant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, & will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his Lords will and prepared not *himſelfe*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will aſke the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhalbe five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to pa

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, give di gence that thou mayest bee delivered from h lest he hale thee to the Judge, and the Judge ver thee to the officer, and the officer cast the prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the pun ment of the Galileans and others. 6 The tree cursed.

THere were present at that season, some told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pi had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Su ye that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene upon whom the tow Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they sinners above all men that dwelt in Hierusalem

5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain m had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit o this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelfe.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, hee called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtraight gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to

ſtand

ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſay
Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he ſhall anſwer
ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhal yee begin to ſay, Wee have
and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt
in our ſtreetes.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you
whence you are: depart from me all yee
of iniquity.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of
when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and
and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God,
you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and
the Weſt, and from the North, and from the
and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt which ſhall
firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine
Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and
part hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Goe ye and tell
Foxe, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I doe
day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall
perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and
morrow, and the day following: for it cannot
that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt
Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto
how often would I have gathered thy children
gether, as a hen doth gather her brood under
wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.
And verely I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me
till the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is
that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The dropſie healed on the Sabbath. 15 The parable of the great Supper.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe
of one of the chiefe Phariſees, to eate bread
on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before
him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the Lawyers
and

Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, Goe up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe; and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a

piece

piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to proove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Goe out into the high waves and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether hee bee able with ten thousand to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever hee be of you, that forsaketh not all that hee hath, he cannot bee my Disciple.

34 ¶ Salt

...f salt is good: but if the salt have lost his ...ur, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
...t is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the ...ghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares ...o heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the lost sheepe, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 and of the prodigall sonne.

...hen drew neere unto him all the Publicanes ...nd sinners for to heare him,
...nd the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, say...ng, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with ...em.
...¶ And hee spake this parable unto them, ...ying,
...What man of you having an hundred sheepe, ...f he loose one of them, doth not leave the ninety ...nine in the wilderness, and go after that which ...s lost, untill he find it?
...nd when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ...houlders, rejoycing.
...And when he commeth home, he calleth toge...ther his friends, and neighbours, saying unto them, ...Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which ...was lost.
...I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in ...heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then ...over ninety and nine just persons, which need no ...repentance.
...¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ...silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a can...dle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till ...she finde it?
...And when she hath found it, she calleth her ...friends and her neighbours together, saying, Re...joyce with me, for I have found the piece which I ...had lost.
...Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the ...presence of the Angels of God, over one sinner ...that repenteth.
...¶ And hee said, A certain man had two ...sonnes:
...And the younger of them said to his father, ...Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth ...to me. And he divided unto them his living.
...And not many dayes after, the younger son ...gathered all together, and took his journey into a ...farre

farre countrey, and there wasted his substance
riotous living.

14 And when hee had spent all, there a
mighty famine in that land, and he began to b
want.

15 And he went, and joyned himself to a c
of that countrey, and he sent him into his fiel
feed swine.

16 And he would faine have filled his belly w
the huskes that the swine did eate: and no
gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, H
many hired servants of my fathers have b
enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and goe to my Father, and
say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heav
and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called
sonne: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. B
when hee was yet a great way off, his father
him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on
necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said unto him, Father, I h
sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am
more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring fo
the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring
his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill
and let us eate, and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliv
againe: he was lost, and is found. And they beg
to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in field, and
he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard m
sicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the servants, and ask
what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come
and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becaus
he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in:
therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, thes
many yeeres do I serve thee, neither transgressed I
at any time thy commandement, and yet thou never
gavest

vest me a kid, that I might make merry with my
ends:

30 But as soone as this thy son was come, which
th devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast
lled for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever
th me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and
glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive
ne: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the unjust Steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees reproved.

AND he said also unto his Disciples, There was
a certain rich man which had a Steward, and
e same was accused unto him that he had wasted
s goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is
t that I heare this of thee? Give an account of thy
ewardship: for thou mayest be no longer ste-
ward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What
all I do? for my lord taketh away from me the
ewardship; I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put
ut of the stewardship, they may receive me into
eir houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors
nto him, and said unto the first, How much owest
thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oile.
And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down
quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much ow-
st thou? And he said, An hundred measures of
heat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and
write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward,
because he had done wisely: for the children of
this world are in their generation wiser then the
children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves
friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that
when ye faile, they may receive you into everla-
sting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is
faithfull

faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not beene faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who wil commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No ſervant can ſerve two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Yee are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets *were* untill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receiveſt thy good things, and like-

...wise Lazarus evill things, but now he is com-
...ted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene us and you
...re is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which
...uld passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can
...y passe to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father,
...t thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie
...nto them, lest they also come into this place of
...ment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses
...d the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one
...ent unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Mo-
...es and the Prophets, neither will they be perswa-
...ded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 To avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

THen said he unto the Disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turne again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say unto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serve

ſerve me, till I have eaten, and drunken; a
terward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that ſervant, becauſe
the things that were commanded him? I
not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have d
thoſe things which are commanded you, ſa
are unprofitable ſervants; we have done that
was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to
ſalem, that he paſſed thorow the midſt of
and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village,
met him ten men that were lepers, which
a farre off.

13 And they lifted up their voyces, and
Jeſus, Maſter have mercy on us.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto
Go, ſhew your ſelves unto the Prieſts. And it
to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them, when he ſaw that he
healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice
fied God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet,
him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there
ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to
glory to God, ſave this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy w
thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Ph
ſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould c
he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of
commeth not with obſervation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo th
for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he ſaid unto the Diſciples, The dayes
come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the
of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here,
ſee there: goe not after them, nor ſu
them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out
the one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the o
part under heaven: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of
be in his day.

first must he suffer many things, and be
of this generation.

And as it was in the dayes of Noe so shall it
in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

They did eat, they drank, they married wives,
were given in marriage, untill the day that
entred into the Arke: and the flood came,
destroyed them all.

Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot,
did eate, they drank, they bought, they sold,
planted, they builded:

But the same day that Lot went out of So-
it rained fire and brimstone from heaven,
destroyed them all:

Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son
is revealed.

In that day he which shall be upon the house
and his stuffe in the house, let him not come
to take it away: and he that is in the field,
him likewise not returne backe.

Remember Lots wife.

Whosoever shall seeke to save his life, shall
it, and whosoever shall loose his life, shall
give it.

I tell you, in that night there shall be two
in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other
shall be left.

Two women shall be grinding together, the
one shall be taken, and the other left.

Two men shall be in the field, the one shalbe
taken, and the other left.

And they answered, and said unto him,
Where Lord? and he said unto them, Where-
soever the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathe-
red together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee, and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a Judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came

came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust Judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised others.

10 Two men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing a farre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: For every one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life?

19 Jesus

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou
me good? none is good save one, *that is* God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not
commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe
not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy
mother.
20 And he said, All these have I kept from my
youth up.
21 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said
unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that
thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, and thou
shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow
me.
22 And when he heard this, he was very sorrow-
full, for he was very rich.
23 And when Jesus saw that he was very sor-
rowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have
riches enter into the kingdome of God?
24 For it is easier for a camell to goe through a
needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the
kingdome of God.
25 And they that heard it, said, Who then can
be saved?
26 And he said, The things which are impossible
with men are possible with God.
27 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and
followed thee.
28 And he said unto them, Verely, I say unto
you, There is no man that hath left house, or pa-
rents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the
kingdome of Gods sake,
29 Who shall not receive manifold more in this
present time, and in the world to come life ever-
lasting.
30 ¶ Then he tooke unto him the twelve, and
said unto them, Behold, we go up to Hierusa-
lem, and all things that are written by the
Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be
accomplished.
32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles,
and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and
spitted on.
33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to
death, and the third day he shall rise againe.
34 And they understood none of these things:
and this saying was hid from them, neither knew
they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was
nigh unto Jericho, a certaine blind man sate by the
way side, begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked
what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth
passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus thou Sonne of Da-
vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that
he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much
the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be
brought unto him: and when he was come neere,
he asked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto
thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight:
thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and
followed him, glorifying God: and all the people,
when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

Zacheus a Publicane. 11 *The ten pieces of mo-
ney.* 28 *Christ rideth into Hierusalem.*

AND Jesus entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zac-
cheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes,
and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and
could not for the preasse, because he was little of
stature.

4 And he ran before, & climbed up into a sycomore
tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked
up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus,
haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at
thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and re-
ceived him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured,
saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man
that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord,
Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the
poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man
by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation
to this house, for so much as he also is the
of Abraham.
For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and
that which was lost.
And as they heard these things, he added, and
parable, because he was nigh to Hierusa-
and because they thought that the kingdome
should immediately appeare.
He said therefore, A certaine noble man
into a farre country, to receive for himselfe
dome, and to returne.
And he called his ten servants, and delivered
pounds, and said unto them, Occupie till
.
But his citizens hated him, and sent a message
him, saying, We will not have this man to
over us.
And it came to passe, that when he was retur-
having received the kingdome, then he com-
these servants to be called unto him, to
he had given the money, that he might
how much every man had gained by trading.
Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound
gained ten pounds.
And he said unto him, Well, thou good ser-
because thou hast beene faithfull in a very
have thou authority over ten cities.
And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound
gained five pounds.
And he likewise to him, Be thou also
five cities.
And another came, saying, Lord, behold,
is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a
:
For I feared thee, because thou art an austere
thou takest up that thou layedst not downe,
reapest that thou didst not sowe.
And he saith unto him, Out of thine owne
will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: Thou
west that I was an austere man, taking up that
laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.
Wherefore then gavest not thou my money
the banke, that at my comming I might have
required mine owne with usury?
And he said unto them that stood by, Take
from him the pound, and give it to him that hath
pounds.

And

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he h
pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto ever
which hath, shall be given, and from him th
not, even that he hath shall be taken away fro

27 But those mine enemies which w
that I should reigne over them, bring hithe
slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he w
fore, ascending up to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was com
to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount cal
mount of Olives, he sent two of his Disciple

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village over a
you, in the which at your entring ye shall
colt tied, whereon yet never man sate: loose
and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye
him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the
ha h need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way,
found, even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the o
thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the c

34 And they said, The Lord hath need o

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and t
cast their garments upon the colt, and they
Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clo
the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now a
descent of the mount of Olives, the whole m
titude of the Disciples began to rejoyce and p
God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty w
that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that comet
the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and g
in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among
multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy D
ciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I
you, that if these should hold their peace, the
would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beh
the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knownt, even th

CHAP. XX.

...in this thy day, the things which belong unto ...peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
For the dayes shall come upon thee, that ...enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and ...compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on eve-...

And shall lay thee even with the ground, and ...children within thee: and they shall not leave ...one stone upon another, because thou knewest ...not the time of thy visitation.

And he went into the Temple, and began to ...cast them that sold therein, and them that ...bought,

Saying unto them, It is written, My house ...is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den ...of theeves.

And he taught daily in the Temple. But the ...chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of ...the people sought to destroy him,

And could not find what they might do: for ...all the people were very attentive to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ answereth by authority, by a question of ...Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

And it came to passe, that on one of those ...dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, ...and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and ...the Scribes came upon him, with the Elders,

And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what ...authority doest thou these things? or who is he ...that gave thee this authoritie?

And he answered and said unto them, I will ...also aske you one thing, and answere me.

The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or ...of men?

And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If ...we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then ...did ye not beleeve him?

But and if we say, Of men, all the people will ...stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a ...prophet.

And they answered, that they could not tell ...whence it was.

And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you ...by what authority I doe these things.

Then began he to speake to the people this ...parable:

parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heire, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies which should faine themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

But he perceived their craftinesse, and said
them, Why tempt ye me?
Shew me a peny: whose image and super-
tion hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.
And he said unto them, Render therfore un-
sar, the things which be Cesars, and unto
the things which be Gods.
And they could not take hold of his words
re the people, and they marvelled at his an-
, and held their peace.
Then came to him certaine of the Saddu-
which deny that there is any resurrection) and
asked him,
Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any
brother die, having a wife, and he die with-
children, that his brother should take his wife,
raise up seed unto his brother.
There were therefore seven brethren, and the
tooke a wife, and died without children.
And the second tooke her to wife, and he died
e,
And the third tooke her, and in like manner
seven also. And they left no children, and died.
Last of all, the woman died also.
Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife
them is she? for seven had her to wife.
And Jesus answering said unto them, The
dren of this world marry, and are given in
riage:
But they which shall be accounted worthy to
ine that world, and the resurrection from the
, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
Neither can they die any more: for they are
l unto the Angels, and are the children of
being the children of the resurrection.
Now that the dead are raised, even Moses
ed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the
of Jacob.
For he is not a God of the dead, but of the
ing: for all live unto him.
Then certaine of the Scribes answering,
Master, thou hast well said.
And after that, they durst not aske him any
tion at all.
And he said unto them, How say they that
ist is Davids Sonne?

42 And David himselfe saith in the book of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which devoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore widow is commended.* 5 *The destruction of the Temple, and city is foretold.* 8 *The signes thereof.*

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be throwen down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? And what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in divers

and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull
and great signes shall there be from heaven.
But before all these, they shall lay their hands
on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to
the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought
before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.
And it shall turne to you for a testimony.
Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to me-
dittate before what ye shall answere.
For I will give you a mouth and wisdome,
which all your adversaries shall not be able to
gainsay, nor resist.
And ye shalbe betrayed both by parents, and
brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of
you shall they cause to be put to death.
And yee shall bee hated of all men for my
Names sake.
But there shall not an haire of your head
perish.
In your patience possesse ye your soules.
And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed
about with armies, then know that the desolation thereof
is nigh.
Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the
mountaines, and let them which are in the middest
of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the
countreys, enter thereinto.
For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all
things which are written may be fulfilled.
But woe unto them that are with child, and
unto them that give suche in those dayes, for there
shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon
this people.
And they shall fall by the edge of the sword,
and shall be led away captive into all nations, and
Jerusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles,
until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and
in the Moone, and in the Starrs, and upon the earth
trouble of Nations, with perplexitie, the sea, and
the waves roaring,
Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for
looking after those things which are comming on
the earth: For the powers of heaven shalbe shaken.
And then shall they see the Sonne of man com-
ing in a cloud with power and great glory.
And when these things begin to come to passe,

then looke up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is at hand.

32 Verely I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts bee overcharged with surfeiting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray always, that yee may bee accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Judas. 7 The Passeover prepared.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeover.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve;

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised & sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the Passeover must be killed.

8 And

8 And hee ſent Peter and John, ſaying, Goe and
ure us the Paſſeover, that we may eate.
9 And they ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou
we prepare?
10 And he ſaid unto them, Behold, when ye are
ed into the city, there ſhall a man meet you,
ing a pitcher of water, follow him into the
e where he entreth in.
11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good man of the
e, The Maſter ſaith unto thee, Where is the
t chamber, where I ſhall eat the Paſſeover with
diſciples?
12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large upper roome
urniſhed; there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as he had ſaid un-
them, and they made ready the Paſſeover.
14 And when the houre was come, he ſate downe,
d the twelve Apoſtles with him.
15 And he ſaid unto them, With deſire I have de-
ired to eat this Paſſeover with you before I ſuffer.
16 For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat
reof, untill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of
od.
17 And he tooke the cup, and gave thankes, and
id, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves.
18 For I ſay unto you, I wil not drink of the fruit
f the vine, untill the kingdome of God ſhall come.
19 ¶ And he tooke bread, and gave thankes, and
ake it, and gave unto them, ſaying, This is my
ody which is given for you, This doe in remem-
rance of mee.
20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after Supper, ſaying,
This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which
ed for you.
21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth
e, is with me on the table.
22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it
determined, but woe unto that man by whom
e is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among themſelves,
which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.
24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife amongſt them,
which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.
25 And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gen-
iles exerciſe lordſhip over them, and they that
exerciſe authority upon them, are called bene-
factours;

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Yee are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on Thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And hee said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked you any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet bee accomplished in mee; And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning mee, have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Olives, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, hee said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from mee: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And

43 And there appeared an Angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them; Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neere unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out against a theefe, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched foorth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what
sayest. And immediately while hee yet spak
cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon
and Peter remembred the word of the Lord,
he had said unto him, Before the cocke crow
shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked
and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him,
strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying
phesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously
they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders
people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes
together, and led him into their Councill, say

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he
unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe

68 And If I also aske you, you will not answ
mee, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on
right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son
of God? and he said unto them, Yee say that I

71 And they said, What need wee any further
witnesse? For wee our selves have heard
owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, 7 sent to Herod,
11 sent back againe, 25 delivered to be crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and
led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We
found this fellow perverting the nation, and for-
bidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he
himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the
King of the Jewes? And he answered him, and said,
Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to
the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He
stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Je-
ry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and earnestly accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity betweene themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Yee have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one unto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evill hath hee done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests, prevailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us: and to the hils, Cover us.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himselfe, if hee be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jewes, save thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, save thy selfe and us.

40 But

But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verely I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse over all the earth, until the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a Counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea a city of the Jewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be
as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedi-
tion and murder was cast into prison, whom they
had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold
upon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the
countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he
might beare it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company
of people, and of women which also bewailed and
lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters
of Jerusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for
your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the
which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and
the wombes that never bare, and the paps which
never gave sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us; and to the hils, Cover us.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree,
what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors,
led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place
which is called Calvary, there they crucified him,
and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the
other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for
they know not what they doe. And they parted
his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rul-
lers also with them derided him, saying, He saved
others, let him save himselfe, if hee be Christ the
chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, com-
ming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jewes,
save thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written over
him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew,
THIS IS THE KING OF THE
JEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were
hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ,
save thy selfe and us.

But the other answering, rebuked him, saying,
Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the
same condemnation?
And we indeed justly, for we receive the due
reward of our deeds, but this man hath done no-
thing amisse.
And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me
when thou comest into thy kingdome.
And Jesus said unto him, Verely I say unto
thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.
And it was about the sixt houre, and there
was darkenesse over all the earth, until the ninth
houre.
And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile
of the Temple was rent in the midst.
¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud
voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend
my spirit: And having said thus, he gave up the
ghost.
Now when the Centurion saw what was
done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this
was a righteous man.
And all the people that came together
to that sight, beholding the things which were
done, smote their breasts, and returned.
And all his acquaintance, and the women
that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off,
beholding these things.
¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph,
a Counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.
(The same had not consented to the counsell
and deed of them) he was of Arimathea a city of
the Jewes (who also himselfe waited for the king-
dome of God.)
This man went unto Pilate, and begged the
body of Jesus.
And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in li-
nen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in
stone, wherein never man before was laid.
And that day was the preparation, and the
Sabbath drew on.
And the women also which came with him
from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Se-
pulchre, and how his body was laid.
And they returned, and prepared spices and
ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according
to the Commandement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

5 Christs resurrection is declared to the women. 13 They report it to others.

NOw upon the first day of the weeke, early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices, which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seeke ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of

manner of communication are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certaine of them which were with us, went to the Sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart

heart burne within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myselfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, until ye be indued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, & caried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

Christ's divinity, humanity, and office. 15 John's testimony of him. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made, that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.
9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that commeth into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his owne, and his owne received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sonnes of God, even to them that believe on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the

the onely begotten of the Father,) full of
and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cryed,
This was he of whom I spake, He that co
me, is preferred before me, for he was bef
16 And of his fulnesse have all we receiv
grace for grace.

17 For the Law was given by Moses, bu
and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time;
ly begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome
Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, w
Jewes sent Priests and Levites from Hieru
aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not; bu
sed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? A
Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou
phet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art
we may give an answere to them that
What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I am the voyce of one cryi
wildernesse, Make straight the way of the
as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of
25 And they asked him, and said unt
Why baptizest thou then, If thou be no
Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I bapti
water, but there standeth one among you,
ye know not,

27 He it is, who comming after me, is pre
before me, whose shoes latchet I am not w
to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara b
Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus com
unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of G
which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me com
a man which is preferred before me: for he
before me;

31 And I knew him not: but that he shou
made manifest to Israel, therefore am I
baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the
Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it
abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to
baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon
whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and
remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth
with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the
Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe, the next day after, Iohn stood, and
two of his Disciples,
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he
saith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two Disciples heard him speake,
and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following,
and saith unto them, What seeke ye? they said
unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpre-
ted, Master) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They
came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him
that day: for it was about the tenth houre.
40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and
followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and
saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which
is being interpreted, the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Je-
sus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne
of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by
interpretation, a stone.
43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would goe forth
into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto
him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida the city of
Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,
We have found him of whom Moses in the Law,
and the Prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the
sonne of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any
good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith
unto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and
saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom
is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 11 departeth to Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 and purgeth the Temple.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and beare unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This

CHAP. III.

This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana
Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his
disciples beleeved on him.

¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum,
he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disci-
ples: and they continued there not many dayes.

¶ And the Jewes Passeover was at hand, and
Jesus went up to Hierusalem,

And found in the Temple those that sold ox-
en and sheep, and doves, and the changers of mo-
ney sitting.

And when he had made a scourge of small
cords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and
the sheep and the oxen, and powred out the chan-
gers money, and overthrew the tables,

And said unto them that sold doves, Take
these things hence, make not my fathers house an
house of merchandize.

And his disciples remembred that it was writ-
ten, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me up.

¶ Then answered the Jewes, and said unto
him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that
thou doest these things?

Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy
this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

Then said the Jewes, Fourty and six yeeres
was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare
it in three daies?

But he spake of the Temple of his body.

When therefore he was risen from the dead,
his disciples remembred that hee had said this un-
to them: and they beleeved the Scripture, and the
word which Jesus had said.

¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the
passover, in the Feast day, many beleeved in his
name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

But Jesus did not commit himselfe unto them
because he knew all men,

And needed not that any should testifie of
man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

*Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of re-
generation.* 18 *Of faith in Christ.*

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Ni-
codemus, a ruler of the Jewes.

The same came to Jesus by night, and said un-

to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a t
come from God: for no man can do these mi
that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, v
rely I say unto thee, Except a man be borne a
he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a
be borne when he is old? can he enter the s
time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Jesus answered, Verely, verely I say unto
Except a man be borne of water and of the S
he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh;
that which is borne of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must
borne again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and t
heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell wh
it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is every
that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, H
can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art t
a master of Israel, and knoweſt not these thing

11 Verely, verely I say unto thee, We speak t
we do know, and testifie that we have seen; a
ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye
leeve not: how shall yee beleeve if I tell yo
heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven,
he that came down from heaven, even the So
of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the Serpent, in
wildernesse: even so must the Sonne of man
lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, sh
not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he g
his only begotten Sonne: that whosoever be
veth in him, should not perish, but have ever
ing life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world
condemne the world: but that the world thro
him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condem
but he that beleeveth not, is condemned alre

cause he hath not beleeved in the Name of the only begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doth evill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his Diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jewes, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſayd unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptiſeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered, and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath e
ſting life: and he that beleeveth not the S
ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abide
him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria,*
revealeth himſelfe unto her.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the P
riſees had heard that Jeſus made and ba
ſed more diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelfe baptized not, but
diſciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed againe into Gal

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, wh
is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of gro
that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus there
being wearied with his journey, ſate thus on t
well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to dr
water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away into the
ty to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto hi
How is it that thou being a Jew, aſkeſt drink
me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jew
have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, If thou kne
eſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to th
Give me todrink; thou wouldeſt have aſked of hi
and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt n
thing to draw with, and the well is deep: fro
whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, whi
gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelfe, an
his children, and his cattell?

13 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Whoſo
ver drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water tha
ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the wat
that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of wa
ter ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me thi
water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to
draw.

16 Jeſ

Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go call thy husband, and
hither.

The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I have no
band. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid,
ve no husband:

For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom
now haſt, is not thy husband: In that ſaidſt
truly.

The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive
thou art a Prophet.

Our Fathers worſhipped in this mountaine:
ye ſay, that in Hieruſalem is the place where
ought to worſhip.

Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the
commeth, when ye ſhall neither in this moun-
nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the Father.

Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know
we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jewes.

But the houre commeth, and now is, when the
worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpi-
and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to
ſhip him.

God is a ſpirit, and they that worſhip him,
worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

The woman ſaith unto him, I know that
ſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when hee
come, he will tell us all things.

Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeake unto thee,
he.

¶ And upon this came his Diſciples, and
velled that he talked with the woman: yet no
an ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, why talkeſt thou
h her?

The woman then left her water-pot, and
her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

Come, ſee a man which told me all things
ever I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

Then they went out of the city, and came
him.

¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed
ſaying, Maſter, eate.

But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that
know not of.

Therfore ſaid the Diſciples one to another,
any man brought him ought to eate?

Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is, to do the
ll of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths
then commeth harveſt? Behold, I ſay unto
Lift up your eyes, and looke on the fields: for
are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and
thereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he
ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce toge

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſow
and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye bel
no labour: other men laboured, and ye are
into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that
beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the wo
which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto
they beſought him that he would tary with
and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeved, becauſe of
owne word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we bel
not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard
our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the
the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed
and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Pro
hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galile,
Galileans received him, having ſeene all the
that hee did at Hieruſalem, at the feaſt: for
alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came againe into Cana of Gal
where he made the water wine. And there
certaine noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at
pernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come
Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and
ſought him that hee would come downe and
his ſonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye
ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir,
downe ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Goe thy way, thy
liveth. And the man beleeved the word that
had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 A

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſonne liveth: and himſelfe beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Jewes, and Jeſus went up to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepmarket, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jewes therefore ſaid unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid unto mee, Take up thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveied himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verely, verely I say unto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himselfe.

27 And

27 And hath given him authority to execute
judgement also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is com-
ing, in the which all that are in the graves shall
heare his voyce,
29 And shall come forth, they that have done
good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that
have done evill, unto the resurrection of dam-
nation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I
heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because
I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Fa-
ther, which hath sent me.
31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse
is not true.
32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of
me, and I know that the witnesse which hee wit-
nesseth of me, is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto
the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but
these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light, and ye
were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.
36 But I have greater witnes then that of John:
for the workes which the Father hath given me to
finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of
me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me,
hath borne witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard
his voice at any time, nor seene his shape.
38 And yee have not his word abiding in you:
for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think
ye have eternall life, and they are they which te-
stifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might
have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that yee have not the love
of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee re-
ceive me not: if another shall come in his owne
name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour
one of another, and seek not the honour that com-
meth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would haue beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes. 32 Declareth himself to bee the bread of life.

AFter these things Iesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeover, a Feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had given thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his Disciples, Gather up the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled

filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed again into a mountain himselfe alone.

16 And when Even was now come, his Disciples went down unto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say unto you; yee seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life,

life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, Hee gave them bread from heaven to eate.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven:

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heaven, not to do mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, That of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, That every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heaven?

43 Jesus therfore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me,

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heaven, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eate of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 Hee that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf, that his Diſciples

ples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth
offend you?

62 *What* and if yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of m
aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickneth, the fleſh pr
fiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake unto yo
they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve no
For Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they wer
that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, tha
no man can come unto me, except it were give
unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciple
went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will yee
ſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, t
whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eter
nall life.

69 And we beleeve and are ſure that thou ar
that Chriſt, the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen yo
twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon
for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one
the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jeſus reproveth his kinſemen, 10 *goeth up to the feaſt of Tabernacles,* 14 *teacheth in the Temple.*

AFter theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: fo
he would not walke in Jury, becauſe the Jews
ſought to kill him.

2 Now the Jewes feaſt of Tabernacles was
hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart
hence, and go into Judea, that thy Diſciples alſo
may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in
ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the
world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not
yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth
becauſe,

because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are evill.

8 Goe yee up unto this feast: I goe not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, hee abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said he is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Jewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Jewes marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe yee about to kill me?

20 The people, answered, and said, Thou hast a devill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one worke, and ye all marvell.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receive Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not bee broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance; but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing

thing unto him: Do the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know mee, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, & then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he goe unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Jesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drinke.

38 Hee that beleeveth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake hee of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of David, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So

CHAP. VIII.

43 So there was a diviſion among the people
cauſe of him.
44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but
o man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts
nd Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have
e not brought him?
46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like
is man.
47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye
lſo deceived?
48 Have any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees
elieved on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law,
re curſed.
50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (He that came
o Jeſus by night, being one of them)
51 Doth our law judge any man before it heare
im, and know what he doth?
52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou
lſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of
Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.
53 And every man went unto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt delivereth the woman taken in adultery, and preacheth himſelfe the light of the world.

JEſus went unto the mount of Olives:
1 And early in the morning hee came againe
into the Temple, and all the people came unto
him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.
2 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto
him a woman taken in adultery, and when they
had ſet her in the midſt,
4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was
taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded us, that
ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?
6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might
have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtooped downe, and
with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he
heard them not.
7 So when they continued aſking him, he liſt up
himſelfe, and ſaid unto them, He that is without ſin
among you let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.
8 And againe he ſtooped downe, and wrote on
the ground,

9 And

9 And they which heard it, being convicted
their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beg
ning at the eldeſt, even unto the laſt: and Jeſus
leſt alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelfe, and
none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, W
where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man
demned thee?

11 She ſaid No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid
her, Neither do I condemne thee: Go, and ſinne
more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus againe unto them, ſay
I am the light of the world: he that followeth
ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the
of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, T
beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not
14 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Tho
I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record
true: for I know whence I came, and whith
go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and w
ther I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true:
I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent

17 It is alſo written in your law, that the te
mony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe,
the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of

19 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is
Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me,
my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye ſhould
knowne my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſury,
he taught in the Temple: and no man laid
on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus againe unto them, I go
way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall die in
ſinnes: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Jewes, Will he kill himſelfe
becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot
23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath
I am from above: ye are of this world, I am
of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die
your ſinnes. For if ye beleeve not that I am he,
ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Th

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jewes which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the trueth, and the trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verely verely I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſinne, is the ſervant of ſinne.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever, but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my Word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I have ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye have ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devill, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jewes, and said unto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devill?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jewes unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Jesus answered, If I honor my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and If I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Jesus

58 Jesus said unto them, Verely, verely I say
unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but
Jesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going
through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 He that was born blind, restored to sight: 8 He is brought to the Pharisees.

1 AND as Jesus passed by, hee saw a man which
was blind from his birth.
2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master,
who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was
borne blinde?
3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned,
nor his parents, but that the works of God should
be made manifest in him.
4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me
while it is day: the night commeth when no man
can worke.
5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of
the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the
ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he anoin-
ted the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go wash in the poole of
Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went
his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which
before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is
not this he that sate, and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like
him: but he said, I am he.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How were
thine eyes opened?
11 He answered, and said, A man that is called
Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said
unto me, Go to the poole of Siloam, and washt and
I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? Hee
said, I know not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that
before time was blind.
14 And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made
the clay, and opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how
he

he had received his sight. He said unto them, put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, man is not of God, because he keepeth not the bath day. Others said, How can a man that sinner, do such miracles? and there was a div among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, W sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Jewes did not beleeve concer him, that he had beene blinde, and received fight, untill they called the parents of him had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, know that this is our sonne, and that he was bo blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we kn not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not, is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because feared the Jewes: for the Jewes had agreed alr dy, that if any man did confesse that he was Chri he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of a aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise, know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a ner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you alread and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye hear it again? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake unto Moses: for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we k
if any man
will, him he
Since the
man open
sinner:
If this ma
ing.
They an
altogeth
us? And
Jesus hea
when he h
son beleeve
He answ
might bele
And Jes
him, an
And he
stoned him.
¶ And
unto this wo
and that the
And
him, heard
blinde also
Jesus
should have
therefore y
Christ is
He prove
Verely,
not b
Elizabeth
and a robb
But h
shepherd
To hi
heare his
name, and
And
he goeth
for they
And
flee from
strangers

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde?

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and doest thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had hast him out, and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, yee should have no sinne, but now ye say, Wee see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepherd. 25 He proveth by his works that he is Christ.

VErely, verely I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his own sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they
understood not what things they were which
ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and
robbers: but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he
ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and find
paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale,
and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they
might have life, and that they might have it more
abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd
giveth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the Shep-
heard, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolfe
comming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the
wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling,
and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my ſheep,
and am known of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, even ſo know I
the Father: and I lay down my life for the ſheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this
fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare
my voyce, and there ſhall bee one fold, and one
Shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, becauſe
I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down
of my ſelfe: I have power to lay it downe, and I
have power to take it againe. This Commandment
have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore againe
among the Jewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devill, and
is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him
that hath a devill. Can a devill open the eyes of
the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the Feaſt of the
dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the Temple in Solo-
mons porch.

24 Then

24 Then came the Jewes round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainely.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jewes tooke up ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good workes have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Jewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the Word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the workes: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Jordan into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſicke.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his Diſciples, Let us goe into Judea againe.

8 His Diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? if any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his Diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve:) Nevertheleſſe, let us goe unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had
lay in the grave foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Hierusalem,
about fifteene furlongs off:)
19 And many of the Jewes came to Martha and
Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Jesus
was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate
still in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou
hadst beene here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou
wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise
again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall
rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection,
and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though he
were dead, yet shall he live.
26 And whosoever liveth and beleeveth in me,
shall never die, Beleevest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that
thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should
come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way,
and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The
Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly,
and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the towne:
but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Jewes then which were with her in the
house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that
she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, say-
ing, She goeth unto the grave, to weepe there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was,
and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying unto
him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother
had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and
the Jewes also weeping which came with her, he
groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say
unto him, Lord, come, and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jewes, Behold, how he loved
him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore againe groaning in himself, commeth to the grave. It was a caue, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, Come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Jewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jewes, but went thence unto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jewes Paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Hierusalem before the Paſſeover to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the Temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus.

1 Then Jeſus, ſix dayes before the Paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the Table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oinement, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oiſtment.

4 Then ſaith one of his Diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare that was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jeſus

sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus
whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that
might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of
Jewes went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that
come to the Feast, when they heard that Jesus
comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and
forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, bles
the King of Israel that commeth in the Name
the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young
sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy
commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples
the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then
membred they that these things were writ
him, and that they had done these things
him.

17 The people therefore that was with
when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and
him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him,
that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among
selves, Perceive ye how ye prevaile nothing?
hold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes
them, that came up to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip,
was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him,
ing, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew:
againe Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The
is come, that the Sonne of man should be
rified.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, Except a
of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it
alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much
25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and
that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it
to life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me

I am, there shall also my servant be; If any serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, an Angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers

also, many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men, more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life everlasting; whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washing his Disciples feet, exhorteth them to humility and charity.

NOw before the Feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his owne which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devill having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do

doe thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not ſave to waſh his feet, but is cleane every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down againe, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that yee ſhould doe as I have done to you.

16 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are yee if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift up his heele againſt me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the Diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſome one of his Diſciples, whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom hee ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a

ſop, when I have dipped it. And when hee had dipped the ſop, hee gave it to Judas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that wee have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poore.

30 Hee then having received the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified; and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and as I ſaid unto the Jewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that yee alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that yee are my Diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verily, verely I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhal not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples, 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, Truth, life, and one with the Father.*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions: If it were not ſo, I would have told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receive you unto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: No man commeth unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should have knowne my Father also: and from henceforth yee know him, and have seene him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? He that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? The words that I speake unto you, I speake not of my selfe: But the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeve mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he do also, and greater workes then these shall he do, because I goe unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for ever,

17 Even the Spirit of Trueth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more,

more, but yee see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements and keepeth them, he it is that loveth mee: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If any man love me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will love him, and wee will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I goe away, and come againe unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave mee commandement, even so I doe: Arise, let us goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in mee, that beareth not fruit, he

he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shall bee done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loued you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandements, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made knowne unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen mee, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoever ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If

19 If yee were of the world, the world would love his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, they hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye have beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation.* 23 *Prayers in Christs Name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they doe unto you, because they have not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will reproove the world of ſin, and of righteouſnes, and of judgment.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeve not on mee.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot beare them now;

13 Howbeit, when hee the Spirit of truth is come, hee will guide you into all truth: for hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoever hee ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie mee, for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine, therefore ſaid I, that hee ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and yee ſhall ſee mee: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that hee ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, and ſaid vnto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while, and ye ſhall ſee mee?

20 Verely, verely I ſay unto you, That ye ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travell, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh,

anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And yee now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing. Verely, verely I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake unto you in proverbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not unto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no Proverbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeve?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his owne, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me yee might have peace, in the world yee shall have tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his Apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth.

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that hee should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee

the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom
hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have fini-
the worke which thou gavest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine
selfe, with the glory which I had with thee
the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men
which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they
, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept
word.

7 Now they have knowne that all things what-
thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which
gavest me, and they have received them, and
knowne surely that I came out from thee, and
have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but
them which thou hast given me, for they are
.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine:
I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but
are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy
Father, keepe through thine owne name, those
thou hast given me, that they may be one, as
are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept
in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I
kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne
perdition: that the Scripture might be ful-
.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I
in the world, that they might have my joy
fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world
hated them, because they are not of the
even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out
the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them
from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not
the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word
truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so
have I also sent them into the world,

19 And

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shal beleeve on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have knowne thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his Disciples over the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests servant, and cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Jewes, tooke Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Jewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne unto the high Priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowne unto the high Priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jewes alwaies resort, and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I have said unto them: Behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Jesus with the palm of his

his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, beare witnesse of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?
24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the high Priest (being his kinseman, whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.
28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeover.
29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?
30 They answered, and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.
31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your Law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:
32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.
33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall againe, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jewes?
34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?
36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came

...d into the world, that I should beare witnesse ...o the truth: every one that is of the truth hea...eth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And ...en he had said this, he went out againe unto the ...ews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault ...at all.

39 But ye have a custome, that I should release ...nto you one at the Passeover: will ye therefore ...that I release unto you the King of the Jewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this ...an, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and ...ocks; 19 Delivered to be crucified.

1 Then Pilate therefore tooke Jesus, and scour...ged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, ...and put it on his head, and they put on him a pur...ple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Jewes: and they ...smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith ...unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye ...may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crowne ...of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith ...unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and officers ...saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, cru...cifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and ...crucifie him; for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jewes answered him, We have a Law, ...and by our Law he ought to die, because he made ...himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, ...he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the judgement hall, and ...said unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave ...him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not ...unto me? Knowest thou not, that I have power to ...crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power ...at all against me, except it were given thee from ...above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, ...hath the greater sinne.

12 And

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to leasse him: but the Jewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therfore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgment seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Jewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? the chiefe Priests answered, We have no King but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified; & they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Jewes: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Jewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jewes: but that he said, I am King of the Jewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, woven from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now

25 Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her unto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jewes therfore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine upon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, & that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then

40 Then tooke they the body of Jesus, and wo
it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the man
the Jewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was cruci
there was a garden, and in the garden a new Se
chre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, becaus
the Jewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre w
nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So doe Pe
ter and John.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Mag
dalene.*

THe first day of the week, commeth Mary Mag
dalene early when it was yet darke, unto th
Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from th
Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Pe
ter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and
saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord
out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they
have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other
Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Dis
ciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Se
pulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw
the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him,
and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linen
clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not
lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped toge
ther in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which
came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and be
leeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that
he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe unto
their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre
weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and
looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, one

the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but goe to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Jewes, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them againe, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent mee, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive yee the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said unto him, We have seene the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the

nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight daies, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeved: Blessed are they that have not seene, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Jesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his Disciples, being a fishing.*
12 *He dineth with them.*

AFter these things, Jesus shewed himselfe again to the Disciples, at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I goe a fishing. They say unto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a shippe immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter

Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fi
ers vnto him, (for hee was naked) and
d cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for
they were not farre from land, but as it were two
hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they
saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and
bread.

10 Jesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which
ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to
land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and
three: and for all there were so many, yet was not
their net broken.

12 Jesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And
none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art
thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and
giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed
himselfe to his Disciples after that hee was risen
from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Si-
mon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, loveſt thou mee
more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord,
thou knoweſt that I love thee. Hee saith vnto him,
Feed my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Si-
mon sonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith vn-
to him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee.
He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son
of Jonas loveſt thou mee? Peter was grieved, be-
cause he said vnto him the third time, Loveſt thou
me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all
things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jesus saith
vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast
young, thou girdedſt thy selfe, and walkedſt whither
thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou
shalt stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird
thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee
should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken
this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple

whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: Yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things, which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not containe the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ The Acts of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs history before and after his Passion.* 9 *Of his ascension.*

THE former Treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to doe and Teach,

2 Untill the day in which hee was taken up, after that hee through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe alive after his Passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the Kingdome of God.

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me both in Hieruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparrell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This ſame Jeſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come, in like manner, as ye have ſeene him goe into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper roome, where abode both Peter and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the midſt of the Diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs have beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jeſus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in

their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, T
field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalmes, L
his habitation be desolate, and let no man dw
therein: and his Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have com
nied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus w
in and out amongst us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, un
that same day that he was taken up from us, m
one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his r
surrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called B
Sabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lo
which knowest the hearts of all men, shew wh
ther of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministery, a
Apostleship, from which Judas by transgressi
fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the l
fell upon Matthias, and hee was numbred with th
eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, speak*
divers languages.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully com
they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from he
ven as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled a
the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongu
like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Gh
and began to speake with other tongues, as t
Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Jew
devout men, out of every Nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the m
titude came together, and were confounded, b
cause that every man heard them speake in h
owne language,

7 And they were all amazed, and marvile
saying one to another, Behold, are not all th
which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee every man in our ow
tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthi

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the
dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cap-
padocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the
parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of
Rome, Jewes and Proselytes,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake
in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt,
saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of
new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift
up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea,
and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this
known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, see-
ing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the
Prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes,
(saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit upon
all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall
prophesie, and your young men shall see visions,
and your old men shall dreame dreames:
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens,
I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and
they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above,
and signes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire,
and vapour of smoake.
20 The Sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and
the Moone into blood, before that great and nota-
ble day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever
shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus
of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you,
by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did
by him in the midst of you, as yee your selves also
know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate
counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken,
and by wicked hands have crucified and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed
the paines of death, because it was not possible
that he should be holden of it.

25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, I ſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thy holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowne to mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely ſpeake unto you of the Patriarch David, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt, to ſit on his Throne:

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but hee ſaith himſelfe, The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and bee baptized every one of you in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this unwarard generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added unto *them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came upon every ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved, were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſsions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladnes and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter and John, reſtore a lame man to his feet.* 12 *How the cure was wrought.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple;

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes upon him, with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have, give I thee: In the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe up, and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and prai-
sing God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sate for
almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and
they were filled with wonder and amazement at
that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held
Peter and John, all the people ran together unto
them, in the porch, that is called Solomons, great-
ly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto
the people, Yee men of Israel, why marvell ye at
this? or why looke ye so earnestly on us, as though
by our owne power or holinesse we had made this
man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of
Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his
Sonne Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied
him in the presence of Pilate, when he was deter-
mined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and
desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath
raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name,
hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know:
yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him
this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ig-
norance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had
shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that
Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that
your sins may be blotted out, when the times of re-
freshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before
was preached unto you,

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the
times of restitution of all things, which God hath
spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since
the world began.

22 For Moses truely said unto the Fathers, A
Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up un-
to you of your brethren, like unto me; him
shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall
say unto you.

23 And

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Covenant which God made with our fathers, ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

26 Unto you firſt, God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away everyone of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Rulers offended with Peters Sermon, 3 imprison him and John: 5 They examine them.

AND as they ſpake unto the people, the Prieſts, and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the Word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they asked, by what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid unto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 This

11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we muſt be ſaved

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and John, and preceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jeſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake the things which we have ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people; for all men glorified God, for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voyce to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth ſtood up, and the Rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy Word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the Apoſtles was firnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of Conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10 *Ananias and Sapphira fall downe dead.* 12 *The Apoſtles worke many miracles.*

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being

being privy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after is was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down and gave up the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came upon all the Church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people; (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might overſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe up, and all they
that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sad-
ducees) and were filled with indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put
them in the common priſon.
19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened
the priſon doores, and brought them forth, & ſaid,
20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the
people all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entred into
the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but
the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him,
and called the Councill together, and all the Senate
of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to
have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them
not in the priſon, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with
all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before
the doores, but when we had opened, we found
no man within.
24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the Captaine
of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe
things, they doubted of them whereunto this would
grow.
25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold,
the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in
the Temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the Captaine with the officers, and
brought them without violence: (For they feared
the people, leſt they ſhould have beene ſtoned.)
27 And when they had brought them, they ſet
them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked
them,
28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you,
that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And be-
hold, ye have filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine,
and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.
29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwe-
red and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then
men.
30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom
ye ſlew and hanged on a tree:
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to
be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance
to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.
32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and
ſo

so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles care for the poore, and preaching the Word.* 3 *Seven men chosen for Deacons.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied; there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leave the Word of God, and serve tables.

3 Where-

CHAP. VI.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the Word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the Word of God increaſed, and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steven:

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill:

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, That this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the cuſtomes which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steven anſwereth to his accuſation: 51 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Chriſt.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken;

hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I Judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the Covenant of Circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Jacob, and Jacob *begate* the twelve Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made knowne unto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Jacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But

17 But when the time of the promise drew
which God had sworne to Abraham, the peo-
grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another King arose, which knew not
Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and
ill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out
their yong children, to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was borne, and was ex-
ceeding faire, and nourished up in his fathers house
three moneths:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter
took him up, and nourished him for her owne
sonne.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of
the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in
deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it
came into his heart to visit his brethren, the chil-
dren of Israel.
24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he de-
fended him, and avenged him that was oppressed,
and smote the Egyptian:
25 For hee supposed his brethren would have
understood, how that God by his hand would deli-
ver them: but they understood not.
26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe unto
them as they strove, and would have set them at
one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe
ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust
him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler, and a
Judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egypti-
an yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a
stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate
two sonnes.
30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there
appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina,
an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight:
and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the
Lord came unto him,
32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of
Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Ja-
cob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seene, I have seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hand of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren like unto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers who received the lively Oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to goe before us: For as for this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idole, and rejoyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned and gave them up to worship the hoste of heaven, as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought

ought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our Fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe-necked, and uncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the just One, of whom yee have beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut in the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP VIII.

1 The Church is planted in Samaria. 13 Simon the Sorcerer baptized.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against

against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havocke of the Church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For uncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them:

only

only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, hee may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, unto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority under Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Goe neere, and joyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come up, and sit with him.

32 The

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus, is stricken down to the earth.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went unto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Hierusalem.

3 And as he journeyed hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voyce saying

Saul, Saul, Why perſecuteſt thou me?
And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the
Lord, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is
for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.
And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord,
will thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid
him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall
told thee what thou muſt doe.
And the men which journeyed with him, ſtood
ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.
And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his
eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led
him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.
And he was three dayes without ſight, and
neither did eat, nor drinke.
And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſ-
cus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a
viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I am here, Lord.
And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go
into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and en-
quire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of
Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,
And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ana-
nias comming in, and putting his hand on him,
that he might receive his ſight.
Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard
many of this man, how much evill he hath done
to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:
And here he hath authority from the chiefe
Prieſts, to bind all that call on thy Name.
But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way, for he
is a choſen veſſel unto me, to beare my Name before
the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.
For I will ſhew him how great things he
muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.
And Ananias went his way, and entred into
the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Bro-
ther Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto
thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that
thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with
the holy Ghoſt.
And immediately there fell from his eyes, as
it had beene ſcales, and he received ſight forth-
with, and aroſe, and was baptized.
And when he had received meat, he was
ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with
the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowne of Saul, and they watched ye gates day & night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to joyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared unto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, & sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now

CHAP. X.

Now there was at Joppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works and almes deeds, which she did.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate up.

And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her alive.

And it was knowne thorowout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.

There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memorial before God.

And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose

house is by the sea side, he shall tell thee what
oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake unto Cor-
lius was departed, he called two of his house-
servants, and a devout souldier of them that wa-
on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these thi-
unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their jo-
ney, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went
upon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would h-
eaten: but while they made ready, he fell in-
trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain ve-
descending unto him, as it had beene a great s-
knit at the foure corners, and let downe to
earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-fo-
beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creep-
things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Pe-
kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have n-
eaten any thing that is common or uncleane.

15 And the voice spake unto him againe the
cond time, What God hath cleansed, that call
thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was
ceived up againe into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, wh-
this vision which he had seene, should meane:
hold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, h-
made enquiry for Simons house, and stood bef-
the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, th-
was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the s-
rit said unto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and g-
with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent th-

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, wh-
were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, B-
hold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the ca-
wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a-
man, and one that feareth God, and of good re-

all the nation of the Jewes, was warned
God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into
ſe, and to heare words of thee.
Then called he them in, and lodged them:
on the morrow Peter went away with them,
certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied

And the morrow after they entred into Ce-
and Cornelius waited for them, and had cal-
gether his kinſemen and neere friends.
And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met
and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.
But Peter tooke him up, ſaying, Stand up,
ſelfe alſo am a man.
And as he talked with him, he went in, and
many that were come together,
And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it
unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to
company or come unto one of another nati-
but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call
man common or uncleane.
Therefore came I unto you without gain-ſay-
, ſoone as I was ſent for. I aſke therefore for
intent ye have ſent for me.
And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes ago I was
ing untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I
in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before
in bright clothing,
And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and
almes are had in remembrance in the ſight
God.
Send therfore to Joppa, and call hither Simon
ſe firname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe
one Simon a Tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when
commeth, ſhall ſpeake unto thee.
Immediatly therefore I ſent to thee, and thou
well done, that thou art come. Now therefore
we all here preſent before God, to heare all
things that are commanded thee of God.
¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid,
of a trueth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of
ſons:
But in every nation, he that feareth him, and
worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.
The word which God ſent unto the children
Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is
Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead,

42 And hee commanded us to preach unto the people, & to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quicke and dead.

43 To him give all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles, maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and diddest eate with them,

4

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the begin-
ning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a
trance I ſaw a viſion, a certaine veſſell deſcend, as
it had beene a great ſheet, let downe from heaven
by foure corners, and it came even to me.
6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine
eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure-footed beaſts of
the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things,
and fowles of the ayre.
7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying unto me, Ariſe
Peter, ſlay and eat.
8 But I ſaid, Not ſo Lord: for nothing common
or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voyce anſwered me againe from hea-
ven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou
common.
10 And this was done three times: and all were
drawne up againe into heaven.
11 And behold, immediately there were three
men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent
from Ceſarea unto me.
12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing
doubting: Moreover, theſe ſixe brethren accom-
panied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:
13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeene an Angel
in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send
men to Joppa, and call for Simon whoſe ſurname
is Peter:
14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou,
and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.
15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell
on them, as on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how
that he ſaid, John indeed baptized with water: but
ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.
17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift
as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jeſus
Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?
18 When they heard theſe things, they held their
peace, & glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God al-
ſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were ſcattered abroad
upon the perſecution that aroſe about Steven,
travailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and
Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto
the Jewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relefe unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by an Angel.

NOw about that time, Herod the King stretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jewes, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he

him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

6 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

7 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

8 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, & raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

9 And the Angel said unto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandals: And so he did. And he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

10 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he saw a vision.

11 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate, that leadeth unto the citie, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

12 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jewes.

13 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

14 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

15 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

16 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

17 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them John, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chosen to go to the Gentiles.
7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus,

5 And

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jewes: and they had also John to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the devill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right waies of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the

the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that he gave unto them Judges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had remooved him, he raised up unto them David to be their King, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read every Sabboth day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him up from the dead, now no more to returne to corrup-

tion

him he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, Thou shalt not suffer thy holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve, are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Jewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CAHP. XV.

1 Dissention touching circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination.

AND certaine men which came downe from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go up to Hierusalem unto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bin much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them; Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 And put no difference betweene us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord

Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of David, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne unto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abhorre from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certaine which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gave no such commandement:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one

one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go againe and visite our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches,

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ Paul circumciseth Timothy, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and helpe us.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we endeavoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a right course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain daies.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul,

15 And

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cryed, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of Salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Jewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and

trembling, and fell downe before Paul and
las,
30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what
ſhall I doe to be ſaved?
31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus
Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.
32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the
Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.
33 And he tooke them the ſame houre of the
night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized,
he and all his, ſtraightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his
houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, be-
leeving in God, with all his houſe.
35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the
ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying
to Paul, The Magiſtrates have ſent to let you goe:
now therefore depart, and goe in peace.
37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us
openly, uncondemned, being Romanes, and have
caſt us into priſon, and now doe they thruſt us out
privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves,
and fetch us out.
38 And the Sergeants told theſe words unto the
Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that
they were Romanes.
39 And they came and beſought them, and
brought them out, and deſired them to depart out
of the city.
40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred
into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeene
the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 10 at Berea.
15 He diſputeth and preacheth at Athens.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipo-
lis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſaloni-
ca, where was a Synagogue of the Jewes.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto
them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them
out of the Scriptures,
3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs
have ſuffered, and riſen againe from the dead: and
that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.
4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with

Paul

Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jewes which beleeved not, moved with enuy, tooke unto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, & set all the city on an uproare, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certaine brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Jewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandement unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Jewes, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said,

What

what will this babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth
be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he
preached vnto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto
Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new
doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to
our eares: we would know therefore what theſe
things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which
were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but
either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars-hill,
and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all
things ye are too ſuperſtitious,

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions,
I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE
VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore
ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things ther-
in, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwel-
leth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands as
though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to
all life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of
men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and
hath determined the times before appointed, and
the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord if haply they
might feele after him, and finde him, though he be
not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and moove, and have our
being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets have
ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of
God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is
like vnto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and
mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked
at, but now commandeth all men every where to
repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day, in the which
he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that
man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath gi-
ven aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed
him from the dead.

32 ¶ And

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Saul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men clave unto him, and believed, among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth, 9 is incouraged in a vision.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Jew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jewes to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Jewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Jewes, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your owne heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will goe unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeare, and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia,

Iewes made insurrection with one accord a-
Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,
Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to wor-
God contrary to the Law.
And when Paul was now about to open his
, Gallio said unto the Jewes, If it were a
ter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jewes,
reason would that I should beare with you.
But if it be a question of words, and names,
of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no
ge of such matters.
And he drave them from the judgment seat.
Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the
ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him be-
the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for
of those things.
¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good
e, and then tooke his leave of the brethren, and
thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla
Aquila: having shorne his head in Cenchrea:
had a vow.
And he came to Ephesus, and left them there:
himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and
ned with the Jewes.
When they desired him to tarry longer time
them, he consented not:
But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all
es keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusa-
: but I will returne againe unto you, if God
: and he sailed from Ephesus.
And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone
d saluted the Church, he went downe to An-
.
And after he had spent some time there, he de-
, & went over all the country of Galatia and
gia in order, strengthening all the Disciples.
¶ And a certaine Jew, named Apollos, borne
Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the
ptures, came to Ephesus.
This man was instructed in the way of the
, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and
t diligently the things of the Lord, knowing
y the baptisme of John.
And he began to speake boldly in the Syna-
gue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had
, they tooke him unto them, and expounded
him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost given by Pauls hand.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sicke handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Jewes, Exorcists, tooke upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We charge you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evill spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jewes & Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I have bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a silver smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voyce, about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the crafts-men which are with him, have a matter against any man, the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproare, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Paul celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth

1 ANd after the uprore was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the Diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.

7 And upon the firſt day of the weeke, when the Diſciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and imbracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, because he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecuſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable unto you, but have ſhewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Jewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit unto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of theſe things moove me, neither count I my life deare unto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſtery which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your ſelves, and to all the flocke, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the Church of God which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous Wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by

space of three yeres, I ceased not to warne every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe up to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the citye: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from

Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Judea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jewes at Hierusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into ℣ hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke up our carriages, and went up to Hierusalem.

16 There went with us also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Jewes there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We have foure men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, wee have written and concluded, That they observe no such thing, save onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them:

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 ¶ For they had seene before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was mooved, and the people came together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an uproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe unto them, and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, hee commanded him to be carried into the Castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the Castle, he said unto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand menthat were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake unto the people.

40 And when hehad given him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 I am verely a man, which am a Jew, borne in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Prieft doth beare me witnes, and all the eftate of the Elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, & was come nigh unto Damascus about noone, suddenly

Already there shone from heaven a great light
round about mee.

7 And I fell unto the ground, & heard a voice, say-
ing unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he
said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou
persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee saw indeed the
light, and they were afraid; but they heard not
the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe Lord? And the
Lord said unto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus,
and there it shall be told thee of all things which
are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of
that light, being led by the hand of them that were
with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to
the Law, having a good report of all the Jewes
which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto mee,
Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre
I looked up upon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our fathers hath
chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and
see that just One, and shouldest heare the voyce of
his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse unto all men,
of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be
baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the
Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come
again to Hierusalem, even while I prayed in the
Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto mee, Make haste,
and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they
will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned
and beate in every Synagogue them that beleeved
on thee.

20 And when the blood of the Martyr Steven
was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting
unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that
slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send
thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And

22 And they gave him audience vnto this word, and they lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would have knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then

6 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he
is the high Priest: for it is written, Thou shalt
not speake evill of the Ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part
were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed
out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pha-
risee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and re-
surrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissen-
tion betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and
the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resur-
rection, neither Angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees
confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes
that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove,
saying, We find no evill in this man: but if a spi-
rit, or an Angel have spoken to him, let us not
fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the
chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should have been
pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers
to go downe, and to take him by force from
among them, and to bring him into the Castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by
him, and said, Be of good cheere Paul: for as thou
hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou
bare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Jewes
banded together, and bound themselves under a
curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor
drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had
made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and El-
ders, and said, We have bound our selves under a
great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have
slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie
to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe
unto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire
something more perfectly concerning him: and
we, or ever he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their
lying in wait, he went and entred into the Castle,
and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto
him,

him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, & prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jewes have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the Governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent Governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jewes, and should have beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would have knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their councill.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then

32 Then the souldiers as it was commanded
them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to An-
tipatris.

33 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go
with him, and returned to the Castle.

34 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliv-
ered the Epistle to the Governour, presented Paul
also before him.

35 And when the Governour had read the let-
ter, he asked of what Province he was. And when
he understood that he was of Cilicia:

36 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers
are also come. And he commanded him to be kept
in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*Paul accused by Tertullus, answereth for him-
selfe.*

1 And after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest
descended with the Elders, and with a cer-
taine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the
Governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus be-
gan to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee
enjoy great quietnes, and that very worthy deeds
are done unto this nation, by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most
noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedi-
ous unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare
us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee have found this man a pestilent fel-
low, and a mover of sedition among all the Jewes
throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect
of the Nazarens:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the
Temple: whom we tooke, and would have judged
according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came upon us,
and with great violence tooke him away out of
our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee,
by examining of whom thy self mayest take know-
ledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jewes also assented, saying that these
things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the governour had beck-
ned unto him to speake, answered, For as much as
I know

I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Judge unto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, since I went up to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my selfe to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Jewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have beene here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here, say, if they have found any evill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question byyou this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance,

and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and
ered, Go thy way for this time, when I have
convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been
given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: where-
fore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed
with him.
27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came
into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the
Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

Paul accuſed before Feſtus: 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the Province,
after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea
to Hieruſalem.
2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the
Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought
him,
3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would
ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the
way to kill him.
4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould bee
kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would depart
ſhortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you
are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuſe this
man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more
then ten dayes, he went downe unto Ceſarea, and
the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, com-
manded Paul to be brought.
7 And when hee was come, the Jewes which
came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about,
and laid many and grievous complaints againſt
Paul, which they could not proove,
8 While he anſwered for himſelfe, Neither a-
gainſt the law of the Jewes, neither againſt the
Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended
any thing at all.
9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jewes a pleaſure,
anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Hie-
ruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things be-
fore me?
10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement
ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jewes
have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.
11 For

11 For if I be an offender, or have commi
any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die
if there be none of these things whereof these
cuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I
peale unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with
Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Ce
unto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa a
Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes
Festus declared Pauls cause unto the King, saying
There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the
chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Jewes inform
med me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of
the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that
he which is accused, have the accusers face to face,
and have licence to answere for himselfe concer-
ning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither,
without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the
judgement seat, and commanded the man to be
brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up,
they brought none accusation of such things as I
supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of
their owne superstition, and of one Jesus which was
dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of
questions, I asked him whether he would goe to
Hierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserved
unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to
be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also
heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou
shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come,
and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into
the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines
and principall men of the City: at Festus com-
mandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men
which are here present with us, ye see this man,
about

CHAP. XXV.

whom all the multitude of the Jewes have
with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere,
crying, that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed no-
thing worthy of death, and hat he himselfe hath
appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send
him.
26 Of whom I have no certaine thing to write
unto my lord: Wherefore I have brought him
forth before you, and specially before thee, O
King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might
have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a
prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid
against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe;
2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jewes:
3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Jewes,
5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our Fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jewes.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:
10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and

many

many of the Saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At mid-day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricke.

15 And I said, who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and

should

ld shew light unto the people, and to the

Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and sobernes.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose up, and the Governour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage.*

1 Now when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to goe unto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, wee sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of A
andria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therei
7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many da
and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus,
wind not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Crete, o
againſt Salmone,
8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place, wh
is called the Faire havens, nigh whereunto was
city of Laſea.
9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when
ling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt
now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,
10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that
voyage will be with hurt and much dammage,
onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our
11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeved
maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then
things which were ſpoken by Paul.
12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious
winter in, the more part adviſed to depa
thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attain
Phenice, and there to winter; which is an ha
of Crete, and lieth toward the Southweſt,
Northweſt.
13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſu
poſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, lo
ſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Crete.
14 But not long after there aroſe againſt it
tempſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could
beare up into the wind, we let her drive.
16 And running under a certaine Iſland, whi
is called Clauda, we had much worke to come b
the boate:
17 Which when they had taken up, they u
helpes, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing le
they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail
and ſo were driven.
18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempe
the next day, they lightned the ſhip:
19 And the third day we caſt out with our own
hands the tackling of the ſhip.
20 And when neither Sun nor Starres in ma
dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us,
hope, that we ſhould be ſaved, was then tak
away.
21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth

midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have
hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from
Crete, and to have gained this harme and loſſe.
25 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere:
for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among
you, but of the ſhip.
26 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel
of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,
27 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought
before Ceſar, and loe, God hath given thee all
them that ſaile with thee.
28 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I be-
leeve God, that it ſhalbe even as it was told me.
29 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt upon a certaine
iland.
30 But when the fourteenth night was come, as
we were driven up and down in Adria, about mid-
night the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to
ſome countrey:
31 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms:
and when they had gone a little further, they ſoun-
ded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
32 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen up-
on rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne,
and wiſhed for the day.
33 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out
of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into
the ſea, under colour as though they would have
caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,
34 Paul ſaid to the Centurion & to the ſouldiers,
Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.
35 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the
boat, and let her fall off.
36 And while the day was comming on, Paul be-
ſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is
the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and con-
tinued faſting, having taken nothing.
37 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat,
for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an
haire fall from the head of any of you.
38 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread,
and gave thankes to God in preſence of them all,
and when he had broken it, he began to eate.
39 Then were they all of good cheere, and they
alſo tooke ſome meate.
40 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred
threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules,

41 And

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained unmooveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, that he was a god.

7 In

7 In ſ ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of ſ chiefe
man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who re-
ceived us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.
8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Pub-
lius lay ſicke of a fever, and of a bloody flixe, to
whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his
hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others alſo which had
diſeaſes in the Iſland came, and were healed:
10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours,
and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch
things as were neceſſary.
11 And after three moneths we departed in a
ſhip of Alexandria which had wintered in the Iſle,
whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there
three dayes.
13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came
to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde
blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired
to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went
toward Rome.
15 And from thence when the brethren heard of
us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-Forum,
and the three Tavernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he
thanked God, and tooke courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion
delivered the priſoners to the Captaine of the
hoſt: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by him-
ſelf, with a Souldier that kept him.
17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes,
he called the chiefe of the Jewes together. And
when they were come together, he ſaid unto them,
Men and brethren, though I have committed no-
thing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fa-
thers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Hieruſa-
lem into the hands of the Romanes.
18 Who when they had examined me, would have
let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.
19 But when the Jewes ſpake againſt it, I was
conſtrained to appeale unto Ceſar, not that I had
ought to accuſe my nation of.
20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you,
to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for
the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.
21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received

letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither spake
of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any
harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou
thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that
every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day,
there came many to him into his lodging, to whom
he expounded and testified the kingdome of God,
perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the
Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morn-
ning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were
spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves,
they departed, after that Paul had spoken one
word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the
Prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hear-
ing ye shall heare, and shall not understand, and
seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse,
their eares are dull of hearing, and their eies have
they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and
heare with their eares, and understand with their
heart, & should beconverted, & I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore unto you, that the
salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that
they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jewes
departed, & had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his own
hired house, & received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching
those things which concerne the Lord Jesus Christ,
with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls calling.* 18 *Gods anger against all sinne.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be
an Apostle, separated unto the Gospel
of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by
his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Con-

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be Saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, how oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise,

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemely, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventors of evill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP.

They that condemne sin in others, and yet sinne, are inexcusable, whether they be Jewes or Gentiles.

1 Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soule of man that doth evill, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as have sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the Law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law: these having not the Law, are a Law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing wit-

uesse, and their thoughts the meane while accu
or else excusing one another.

16 In the day when God shall judge the sec
of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gos

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rest
the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approovest
things that are more excellent, being instructed
of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe ar
guide of the blind, a light of them *which are*
darkenesse.

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher
babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and
the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, te
chest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a m
should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit
dultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou th
abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, th
ow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed amo
the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if tho
keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of th
Law, thy Circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keepe th
righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his uncircu
cision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision, which is b
nature, if it fulfill the Law, judge thee, who by th
letter, and circumcision, doest transgresse the La

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly
neither is that Circumcision which is outward
the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, a
Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, a
not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but
God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jewes prerogative:* 9 *Yet the Law convin
ceth them of sinne.* 21 *But all are justified b
faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or wha
profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Muc

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a lyar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let us do evill, that good may come: whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jewes and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of aspes is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of curfing & bitternes:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not knowne:
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, it saith to them who are under the Law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets,

22 Even the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therfore we conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Commeth this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *hee had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had*, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom hee beleeved, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shal thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeares old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed: if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised againe for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sinne came by Adam, and righteousnesse by Christ.

THerfore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein wee stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradven ure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shalbe saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement

12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For until the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the

the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shal reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death; even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

We may not live in sin: 12 nor let sin reigne but. 23 Death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: How shall wee that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed

ed, that henceforth we should not serve sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sinne: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sinne shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the Law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin because we are not under the Law, but under Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants yee are to whom ye obey, whether of sinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sinne: but yee have obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnes, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP.

No law hath power over a man longer then hee liveth.

KNow yee not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as hee liveth: but if the husband bee dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, shee bee married to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit unto God:

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the Law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death:

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherfore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall sold under sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent unto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the evill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing mee into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the bodie of this death?

25 I thanke God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serve the Law of God: but with the flesh, the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5. 13 *What harme commeth of the flesh.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesu, hath made me free from the Law of sin and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in us, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee have not received the spirit of bondage again to feare: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and joynt-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with him, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reavealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For wee know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in paine together untill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selves also which have the firſt fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groane

groane within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for us with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall hee not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter)

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor

CHAP. IX.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other crea-
ture, shall be able to separate us from the love of
God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

*Paul is sorry for the Jewes. 7 All Abrahams
seed were not the children of the promise.*

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my consci-
ence also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall
sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed
from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen accor-
ding to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the
adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the
giving of the Law, and the service *of God*, and the
promises:
5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as con-
cerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all,
God blessed for ever, Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken
none effect. For they are not all Israel which
are of Israel:
7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra-
ham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy
seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the
flesh, these are not the children of God: but the
children of the promise are counted for the seed:
9 For this is the word of promise, At this time
will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.
10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also
had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,
11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, nei-
ther having done any good or evill, that the pur-
pose of God according to election might stand, not
of workes, but of him that calleth)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve
the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau
have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighte-
ousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on
whom I will have mercy, and I will have compas-
sion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of
him

him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me? Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and beene made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith,

but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

The difference of the righteousnesse of the Law, and of faith.

1 Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I beare them record that they have a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnes which is of the Law, that the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ downe from above.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring up Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, & shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Jew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, have they not heard? Yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world:

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God unto him? I have reserved to my selfe seven thousand men, who have not bowed ȳ knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace,

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them

ue the ſpirit of ſlumber: eyes that they ſhould
not ſee; and eares, that they ſhould not heare un-
to this day.

9 And David ſaith, Let their table be made a
ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a re-
compence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not
ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they
ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their
fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to
prouoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the
world, and the diminiſhing of them, the riches of
the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I
am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may provoke to emulation
them which are my fleſh, & might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the recon-
ciling of the world; what ſhall the receiving *of*
them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lumpe is alſo
holy: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off,
and thou being a wilde olive tree, wert graffed in
amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root
and fatneſſe of the Olive tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou
boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were bro-
ken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelieſe they were bro-
ken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high
minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches,
take heede leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity
of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but towards
thee goodneſſe; if thou continue in his goodneſſe:
otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbe-
lief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe
them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree,
which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary
to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more

ſhall

ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and ſhall turne away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

27 For this is my Covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbeliefe:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbeliefe, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies muſt moove us to pleaſe God.*

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to think ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

4 For

4 For as we have many members in one body, all members have not the same office;
5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:
7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.
9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evill, cleave to that which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.
11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.
13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; given to hospitality.
14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce: and weepe with them that weepe.
16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evill for evill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evill, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duties to Magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the Law.*

LEt every soule bee subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God.

The

The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evill, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evill.

5 Wherfore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also, for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weake eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thankes.

7 For none of us liveth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himselfe to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus that there is nothing uncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to bee uncleane, to him it is uncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and

drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy selfe, before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.*

WE then that are strong, out to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind, & one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And

10 And againe he ſaith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all yee people.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are ful of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therfore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, to whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come unto you:

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomwhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe unto Hieruſalem, to miniſter unto the Saints,

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greeting: 21 His thankes to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever busines she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own neckes: unto whom not onely I give thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approoved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which yee have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scrip-

tures of the Prophets according to the commande-
ment of the everlasting God, made knowne to a
nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Jes
Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, & se
by Phebe servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL th Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation and thanksgiving,* 10 *he exhorteth to unity.* 18 *God destroyeth the wis dome of the wise.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Jes Christ, through the will of God, a Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the Church of God whi is at Corinth, to them that are sanct fied in Christ Jesus, called *to be* Saints, with that in every place call upon the Name of Jes Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God o Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalf, for t grace of God which is given you by Jesus Chri

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirm in you:

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiti for the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you unto the e that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lo Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull by whom ye were called i the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Na of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speake t same thing, and that there be no divisions amo you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto mee of y my brethren, by them which are of the house Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you sai

of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: beside, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to save them that believe.

22 For the Jewes require a signe, and the Greekes seek after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jewes a stumbling blocke, and unto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: & the weaknes of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, & things

which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul preaching & excelleth the wisdome of the world.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknes, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, was not with entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the
wordswhich mans wisdome teacheth, but which
the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall
things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things
of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse un-
to him: neither can hee know *them*, because they
are spiritually discerned.

15 But hee that is spirituall, judgeth all things,
yet he himselfe is judged of no man.

16 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord,
that he may instruct him? But wee have the mind
of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Of strife and division. God giveth the increase.

1 And I, brethren, could not speake unto you as
unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, even
as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milke, and not with meat:
for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither
now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is
among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye
not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and ano-
ther, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but
ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord
gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave
the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing,
neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the
increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth,
are one: and every man shall receive his owne re-
ward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee
are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is gi-
ven unto mee, as a wise master-builder I have
laide the foundation, and another buildeth there-
on. But let every man take heed how he buildeth
thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than
that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation,

gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every mans worke shall bee made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall trie every mans worke of what sort it is.
14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.
15 If any mans work shalbe burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shalbe saved: yet so, as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.
20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.
22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.
23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How to account of Ministers. 7 We have nothing which we have not received.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.
3 But with mee it is a very small thing, that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine owne selfe.
4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby justified: but hee that judgeth mee is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure
transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your
sakes: that yee might learne in us not to thinke of
men above that which is written, that no one of
you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ from another?
and what hast thou that thou didst not receive?
now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory
as if thou hadst not received it?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reig-
ned as Kings without us, and I would to God ye
did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.
9 For I thinke that God hath set forth us the
Apostles last, as it were men appointed to death.
for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and
to Angels, and to men.
10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are
wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong:
ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Even unto this present houre wee both hun-
ger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and
have no certaine dwelling place,
12 And labour, working with our own hands: be-
ing reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as
the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of
all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as
my beloved sonnes I warne you.
15 For though you have ten thousand instructers
in Christ, yet have yee not many fathers: For in
Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the
Gospel.
16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be yee followers
of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timo-
theus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the
Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of
my wayes which bee in Christ, as I teach every
where in every Church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would
not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord
will, and will know, not the speech of them which
are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but
in power.

21 What

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 7 *The old leaven must be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our Passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keepe the Feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote unto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to doe to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP.

1 *Sueth to law with the brethren: Especially under infidels.*

DAre any of you having a matter against another, goe to law before the unjust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall judge the world? And if the world shalbe judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know yee not that wee shall judge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because yee go to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it, and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid,

16 What,

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which* is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *Marriage*, 4 *a remedy against fornication*; 12 *not lightly to be dissolved.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoide* fornication, let every man have his owne wife, and let every woman have her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud yee not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may give your selves to fasting & prayer, & come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried, and widowes, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But

But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If
brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and
be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put
away.

And the woman which hath an husband that
eveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with
her not leave him.

For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by
wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by
husband: elſe were your children uncleane,
now are they holy.

But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart,
brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch
: but God hath called us to peace.

For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou
ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O
whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as
Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walke,
ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

Is any man called being circumciſed? let him
become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncir-
ciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion
nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements
God.

Let every man abide in the ſame calling
wherein he was called.

Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for
but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſer-
vant, is the Lords free man: likewiſe alſo he that
is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſer-
vants of men.

Brethren, let every man wherein he is called,
therein abide with God.

Now concerning virgins, I have no command-
ment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as
one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee
faithfull.

I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the
preſent diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo
to be.

Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeeke not to be
loſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a
wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaveth himselfe uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom shee will, only in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I thinke also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP.

We must abstain from meats offered to idols.

Now as touching things offered unto idolds, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idole, and their conscience being weake is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Pauls libertie. 7 Ministers must live by the Gospel.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I not seene Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse

leſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine A
ſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that do examine
this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink

5 Have we not power to leade about a ſi
wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the bre
of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we p
to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his
charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth
of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke,
eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not
Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, T
ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that
deth out the corne: doth God take care for
10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes?
our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he
ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he
threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his ho
11 If we have ſowne unto you ſpirituall
is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your ca
things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over y
are not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not
this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſho
hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not know, that they which min
about holy things, live of the things of the Te
ple? and they which wait at the Altar, are par
kers with the Altar?

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that th
which preach the Goſpel, ſhould live of the goſ
15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neit
have I written theſe things that it ſhould be
done unto me: for it were better for me to d
then that any man ſhould make my glorying vo
16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I have n
thing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon m
yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have
reward: but if againſt my will a diſpenſation
the Goſpel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that whe
I preach

ch the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of
l without charge, that I abuse not my power
e Gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I
e my selfe servant unto all, that I might gaine
more.
20 And unto the Jewes I became as a Jew, that I
ght gaine the Jewes: to them that are under the
, as under the Law, that I might gaine them that
nder the Law.
21 To them that are without Law, as with-
Law, (being not without Law to God, but under
law to Christ) that I might gaine them that
without Law:
22 To the weake became I as weake, that I
ght gaine the weake: I am made all things to all
, that I might by all meanes save some.
23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I
ght be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race,
all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that
y obtaine.
25 And every man that striveth for the maistery,
temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to ob-
a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorrup-
ble.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainely: so
ght I, not as one that beateth the ayre:
27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into
jection: lest that by any meanes, when I have
ached to others, I my selfe should be a casta-
y.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jewes Sacraments 6 are types of ours.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should
be ignorant, how that all our fathers were
der the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the
ud, and in the Sea:
3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:
4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke:
(for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that fol-
wed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well
leased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wil-
erneſſe.

6 Now

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them as it is written; The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things

are

not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but every man another wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker; why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

He reproveth the profaning of the Lords Supper.

1 Be yee followers of mee, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it selfe teach you, that if a man have long haire, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee divisions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had given thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup, when

he had supped, saying, This cup is the new
in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye
it, in remembrance of me.
For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke
cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.
Wherefore, whosoever shall eate this bread,
drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall
ty of the body and blood of the Lord.
But let a man examine himselfe, and so let
of that bread, and drinke of that cup.
For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily,
and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not
ing the Lords body.
For this cause many are weake and sickely
you, and many sleepe.
For if we would judge our selves, we should
be judged.
But when we are judged, we are chastened of
Lord, that we should not be condemned with
world.
Wherefore my brethren, when ye come toge-
to eate, tarry one for another.
And if any man hunger, let him eate at home,
ye come not together unto condemnation.
the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all profit.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away
these dumbe idoles, even as ye were led.
Wherefore I give you to understand, that no
speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus
cursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the
Lord, but by the holy Ghost.
Now there are diversities of gifts, but the
same Spirit.
And there are differences of administrations,
but the same Lord.
And there are diversities of operations, but it
is the same God which worketh all in all.
But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to
every man to profit withall.
For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of
wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by
the same Spirit:

9 To

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the bodie: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And

And whether one member suffer, all the mem-
suffer with it: or one member be honoured,
members rejoyce with it.
Now ye are the body of Christ, and members
particular.
And God hath set some in the Church, first
ostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers,
after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes,
governments, diversities of tongues.
Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all
achers? are all workers of miracles?
Have all the gifts of healing? do all speake
tongues? do all interpret?
But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet
w I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The most excellent gifts are nothing without charity. 13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

Though I speake with the tongues of men and
of Angels, and have not charity, I am become
sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.
And though I have the gift of prophecie, and
derstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and
ough I have all faith, so that I could remoove
untaines, and have no charity, I am nothing.
And though I bestow all my goods to feed the
or, and though I give my body to be burned,
have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity
eth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not
fed up,
Doth not behave it selfe unseemly, seeketh not
r own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evill.
Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in
truth:
Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, ho-
all things, endureth all things:
Charity never faileth: but whether there be
prophecies, *they* shall faile; whether there be
tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be know-
ledge, *it* shall vanish away.
For we know in part, and we prophesie in
part.
But when that which is perfect is come, then
that which is in part, shall be done away.
When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I
understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but

when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see thorow a glasse, darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am knowne.
13 And now abideth, faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Commendation of prophecy.* 34 *Women may not speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts: but rather that ye may prophesie.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receive edifying.
6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be knowne what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?
9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shalbe unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.
13 Where-

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vn-*
knowne tongue, pray that he may interprete.
14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my ſpi-
rit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruictfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit,
and I will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing
with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtan-
ding alſo.
16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit,
how ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the un-
learned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thankes, ſeeing
he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?
17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well: but the
other is not edified.
18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more
than you all.
19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake five
words with my underſtanding, that *by my voyce* I
might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words
in *vnknowne* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding:
howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in under-
ſtanding be men.
21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other
tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake unto this peo-
ple: and yet for all that will they not heare me,
ſaith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to
them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not:
but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve
not, but for them which beleeve.
23 If therefore the whole Church be come toge-
ther into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues,
and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or un-
beleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?
24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one
that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is con-
victed of all, he is judged of all.
25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made
manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he
will worſhip God, and report that God is in you
of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come to-
gether, every one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a do-
ctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an in-
terpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowne* tongue,

let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeake; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as alſo ſaith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection is proved the neceſſity of ours.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the Goſpel, which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keepe in memory what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have believed in vaine.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And

6 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the
ſelve.
6 After that he was ſeene of above five hundred
ethren at once: of whom the greater part re-
ine unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.
7 After that, he was ſeene of James, then of all
Apoſtles.
8 And laſt of all, he was ſeene of me alſo, as of
borne out of due time.
9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not
to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted
Church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and
grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not
ine; but I laboured more abundantly then
all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was
me:
11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we
ach, and ſo ye beleeved.
12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from
dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is
reſurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead,
is Chriſt not riſen.
14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preach-
vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:
15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God,
cauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up
Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the
d riſe not.
16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.
17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is
ine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.
18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in
Chriſt, are periſhed.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Chriſt,
are of all men moſt miſerable.
20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and*
come the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.
21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came*
alſo the reſurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall
all be made alive.
23 But every man in his owne order. Chriſt the
firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his
coming.
24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall have

delivered up the kingdome to God even the F
ther, when he ſhall have put downe all rule, a
all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all e
mies under his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhalbe deſtroyed, is death

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: b
when he ſaith all things are put under him, it
manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put
things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued u
him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubje
unto him, that put all things under him, that G
may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are bapti
for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why a
they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour

31 I proteſt by your rejoycing, which I have
Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I have fought wi
beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me, if th
dead riſe not? Let us eat and drinke, for to m
row we die.

33 Be not deceived: evill communications co
rupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: f
ſome have not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake th
to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the de
raiſed up? and with what body do they come

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is no
quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt no
that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it ma
chance of wheat, or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſe
him, and to every ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is o
kind of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, anothe
of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodie
terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is on
and *the glory* of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of th
Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one ſta
differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 S

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:
44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.
45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.
47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed:)
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.
57 But thankes be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The brethrens wants must be relieved. 10 Timothy to be well intreated. 12 Apollos greatly commended. 13 Friendly admonitions. 19 Salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approove by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the Saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus,

...natus, and Achaicus: for that which was lac-
...g on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit, and yours:
...erefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila
...Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with
...Church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one an-
...er with an holy kisse.
21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne
...d.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ,
...im be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with
...u.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.
The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written
...om Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and
...chaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

1 PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it *is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether wee be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing th
as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall
be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ig
rant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, th
we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtreng
inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

9 But wee had the ſentence of death in o
ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves, but
God, which raiſeth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, a
doth deliver: in whom wee truſt that hee will y
deliver *us*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for u
that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us, by the mean
of many perſons, thanks may be given by many o
our behalfe.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimony
our conſcience, that in ſimplicity, and godly ſi
cerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the gra
of God *wee* have had our converſation in th
world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things unto yo
then what you reade or acknowledge, and I tru
you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part
that we are your rejoycing, even as ye alſo ar
ours, in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this cõfidence I was minded to come
to yoube fore, that you might have a ſecondbenef

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and t
come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and o
you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I
uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I
purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there
ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you
was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Jeſus Chriſt, who wa
preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylva
nus, and Timotheus, was not, Yea, and Nay, but i
him, was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him, are Yea
and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth us with you in
Chriſt, and hath anointed us, is God,

22 Wh

CHAP. II.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

The reason of Pauls not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate person. 14 The successe of his preaching.

1 But I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieved, but that yee might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused griefe, hee hath not grieved mee but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was *inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore, I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not

Titus

Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, & maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *A comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and the Gospel.*

DO we begin againe to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have wee thorow Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selves to thinke any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency *is* of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For

11 For if that which is done away was glori-
ous, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use
great plainnesse of speech.
13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile over his
face, that the children of Israel could not stedfast-
ly looke to the end of that which is abolished;
14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill
this day remaineth the same vaile untaken away, in
the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is
done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read,
the vaile is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the
Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the
Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty.
18 But we all, with open face, beholding as in a
glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the
same image, from glory to glory, even as by the
Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching: 7 and of his troubles for the same.

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministery, as we
have received mercy we faint not:
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dis-
honesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling
the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation
of the truth, commending our selves to every
mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our Gospel bee hid, it is hid to them
that are lost:
4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded
the minds of them which beleeve not, lest the light
of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image
of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not our selves but Christ Jesus
the Lord, & our selves your servants for Jesus sake.
6 For God who commanded the light to shine
out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give*
the light of the knowledge of the glory of God,
in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But wee have this treasure in earthen vessels,
that the excellency of the power may bee of God,
and not of us.
8 Wee are troubled on every side, yet not di-
stressed:

streſſed: wee are perplexed, but not in deſpaire:
9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.
11 For wee which live, are alwayes delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 Wee having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeake.
14 Knowing that hee which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.
15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankſgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,
18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of an immortall glory, 9 he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.
2 For in this wee groane earneſtly, deſiring to bee clothed upon with our houſe, which is from heaven.
3 If ſo be that being clothed wee ſhall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.
5 Now hee that hath wrought us for the ſelfe ſame

thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee muſt all appeare before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves againe unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether wee be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether wee be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelfe by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though

though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for us, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministery.* 14 *Exhortations to avoid idolatry.*

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God

with idols? for ye are the Temple of the li-
God, as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them,
walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and
ſhall be my people.

Wherefore come out from among them, and
e ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the
eane thing, and I will receive you,

And will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhalbe
ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

He exborteth to purity, 3 and declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions.

Having therefore theſe promiſes (dearely be-
loved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all fil-
neſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe
the feare of God.

Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have
corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*: for I have
ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and
live with *you*.

Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you,
great is my glorying of you, I am filled with com-
fort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

For when we were come into Macedonia, our
fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every
ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe
that are caſt downe, comforted us by the comming
of Titus.

And not by his comming onely, but by the
conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you,
when he told us your earneſt deſire, your mour-
ning, your fervent minde toward me, ſo that I re-
joyced the more.

For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I
do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive
that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though
it were but for a ſeaſon.

Now I rejoyce; not that ye were made ſorry,
but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were
made ſorry after a godly maner, that ye might re-
ceive damage by us in nothing.

For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſal-
vation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of
the world worketh death.

For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye
ſor-

sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* revenge! In all things ye have approved your selves to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the Saints.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deepe poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, & beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their owne selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occa-

sion

of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the
nity of your love.

7 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus
Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes
became poore, that ye through his poverty
might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expe-
dient for you, who have begun before, not only to
doe, but alſo to be forward a yeere ago.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that
as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be
a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is ac-
cepted according to that a man hath, and not ac-
cording to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and
you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time
your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their
want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply*
for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much,
had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little,
had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the ſame
earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but
being more forward, of his owne accord he went
unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe
praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was alſo choſen
of the Churches to travell with us with this grace,
which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the
ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us
in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the
ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother,
whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in ma-
ny things, but now much more diligent, upon
the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my
partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our
brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of
the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Where-

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your love, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

5 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them up to a bountifull almes.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerefull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good worke,

9 (As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad: He hath given to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, & multiply your seed sowen, & increase the fruits of your righteousnes.)

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whileft by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And

And by their prayer for you, which long af-
for the exceeding grace of God in you.
Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Pauls spiritual might and authority against all
enemies, as well when he is present as absent.

Now I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meek-
nesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who in pre-
am base among you, but being absent, am bold
ard you;
But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when
present, with that confidence wherewith I
to be bold against some, which thinke of us,
we walked according to the flesh.
For though we walke in the flesh, we do not
after the flesh.
(For the weapons of our warfare are not car-
but mighty through God to the pulling down
strong holds)
Casting downe imaginations, and every high
that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge
God, and bringing into captivity every thought
the obedience of Christ:
And having in a readinesse to revenge all dis-
dience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
Do ye looke on things after the outward
arance? If any man trust to himselfe that he
Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe,
as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.
For though I should boast somewhat more of
authority (which the Lord hath given us for
dification, and not for your destruction) I should
be ashamed:
That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie
by letters.
For his letters (say they) are weighty and
erful, but his bodily presence is weake, and his
ch contemptible.
Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are
ent by letters, when we are absent, such *will*
we also in deed when we are present.
For we dare not make our selves of the num-
, or compare our selves with some that com-
d themselves: but they measuring themselves
themselves, and comparing themselves amongst
mselves are not wise.

13 But

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other men labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

17 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in ℣ Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himselfe, is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls enforced commendation of himselfe,* 5 *and a comparison to the other Apostles.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie; for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare left by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minde should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myselfe, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking

ing to me, the brethren which came from Ma-
nia supplied, and in all things I have kept my
e from being burdensome to you, and so will I
e my selfe.
10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall
e me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God
weth.
12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut
casion from them which desire occasion, that
rein they glory, they may be found even as we.
13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers,
ransforming themselves into the Apostles of
ist.
14 And no marvell, for Satan himselfe is trans-
med into an Angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers
be transformed as the ministers of righteous-
e, whose end shalbe according to their workes.
16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole:
therwise, yet as a foole receive me, that I may
st my selfe a little.
17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the
rd, but as it were foolishly in this confidence
boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will
ry also.
19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your
es are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bon-
ge, if a man devoure you, if a man take of you, if
an exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the
ce.
21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we
d beene weake: howbeit, whereinsoever any is
ld, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites?
am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:
23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a
ise, I am more: in labours more abundant: in
ripes above measure: in prisons more frequent:
deaths oft.
24 Of the Jewes five times received I fourty
ripes save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I
ned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and
day I have beene in the deepe,

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth upon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his Apostleship, not by revelation,* 9 *but by infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions & revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteene yeeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth; such a one, caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakeable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that
it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid unto mee, My grace is ſufficient
for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weak-
neſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in
my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt
upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in
reproches, in neceſsities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſ-
ſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then
am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee have
compelled mee. For I ought to have beene com-
mended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the
very cheifeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought
among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders,
and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to
other Churches, except *it bee* that I my ſelfe was
not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come
to you, and I will not be burdenſome to you, for I
ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought
not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for
the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend, and be ſpent
for you, though the more abundantly I love you,
the leſſe I be loved.

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burden you: never-
theleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them
whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother:
did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in
the ſame ſpirit? *walked wee* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelves
unto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we*
do all things, dearely beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not find
you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found un-
to you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates,
envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings,
ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will
humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile
many which have ſinned already, and have not re-

pented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *He threatneth obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *Hee adviſeth them to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare.

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but wee ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether yee bee in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates.

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appeare approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: bee perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia by Titus and Lucas.

¶ Th

The Epistle of PAVL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

He wondreth that they have so soone left him that called them to the Gospel: 11 Which hee learned not of man, but of God.

1 PAVL an Apostle, not of men, neither by
man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the
Father, who raised him from the dead:
2 And all the brethren which are
me, unto the Churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Fa-
and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 Who gave himselfe for our sinnes, that hee
might deliver us from this present evill world, ac-
ding to the will of God, and our Father,
5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever, Amen.
6 I marvell that you are so soone removed
him that called you into the grace of Christ,
another Gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that
ble you, and would pervert the Gospell of
ist.
8 But though wee, or an Angel from heaven,
any other Gospel unto you, then that which
ve preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any
preach any other Gospel unto you, then that
ve received, let him be accursed.
10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe
e to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I
uld not be the servant of Christ.
11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel
ich was preached of me, is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was
ught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For yee have heard of my conversation in
e past, in the Jewes religion, *how* that be-
ond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and
olated it:
14 And profited in the Jewes religion, above ma-
ny equals in mine owne nation, being more ex-
emely zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me
om my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his
ace,

16 To reveale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blond:

17 Neither went I up to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres I went up to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the Churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorifyed God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 Of justification by faith, and not by workes.

THen fourteene yeeres after I went up againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which wee have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoever they were it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to bee somewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto mee,

…, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto …:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to …Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was …ghty in mee towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas and John, who seemed to bee pillars, perceived the grace that was …en unto mee, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* unto …e heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember …e poore, the same which I also was forward to …e.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee …emned.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he …d eate with the Gentiles: but when they were …e, hee withdrew and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jewes dissembled likewise …h him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried …y with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said …o Peter before them all, if thou being a Jew, …st after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe …e Jewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to …as doe the Jewes?

15 Wee *who are* Jewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the …rks of the Law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, …en we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that wee …ight be justified by the faith of Christ, and not …y the workes of the Law: for by the workes of …e Law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while wee seeke to bee justified by …Christ, wee our selves also are found sinners, is …herefore Christ the minister of sinne? God for…id.

18 For if I build againe the things which I de…royed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, …at I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I …ive, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life

which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnes *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

6 They that beleeve are justified with Abraham.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath beene evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Received ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, Doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, in thee shal all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are under the curse; for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them.

11 But that no man is justified by the Law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, The just shall live by faith:

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept under the Law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a Schoolemaster.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have beene baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the Law till Christ came.*

NOw I say, that the heire as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is under tutors and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne: and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee have knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggerly elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an Angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would have plucked out your owne eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the Law, do ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two Covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren, that bearest not, breake forth, and cry, thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lumpe.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, uncleannesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which doe

such things shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

24 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

25 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

26 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walke in the Spirit.

27 Let us not be desirous of vaine-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deale mildly with a brother that slippeth. 6 To be liberall to their teachers.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himselfe to be somthing, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himselfe.

4 But let every man proove his owne worke, and then shall he have rejoycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us doe good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised

cised, keepe the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Of our election, 6 and adoption,* 11 *which is the fountaine of salvation.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Having

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of Trueth, the Goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſedome, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were 3 by nature, and what we are 5 by grace.* 10 *We are created unto good workes.*

AND you *hath he quickned*, who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickned us together with Chriſt, (by grace yee are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition betweene us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the Law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace,

16 And

CHAP. III.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slaine the enmity thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which were* a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit, unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mysterie, (6 that the Gentiles should be saved) This was Paul to preach.

1 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made knowne unto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities

lities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church, the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to unity,* 24 *To put on the new man,* 25 *To cast off lying, and* 29 *corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keepe the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high,

led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto

(Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the

He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that ended up farre above all heavens, that he might all things.)

And he gave ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Pro- : and ſome, Evangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours, teachers;

For the perfecting of the Saints, for the of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the of Chriſt:

Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

That we henceforth be no more children toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up him in all things which is the head, *even* Chriſt:

From whom the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelfe in love.

This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of § blindnes of their heart:

Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to worke all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,

That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

And that ye put on that new man, which after God

God is created in righteousneſſe, and true holine

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake eve man truth with his neighbour: for wee are me bers one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not: let not the Su go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but r ther let him labour, working with his hands th thing which is good, that he may have to give t him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed o of your mouth, but that which is good to the u of edifying, that it may minister grace unto th hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whe by ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, an clamour, and evill ſpeaking, bee put away fro you, with all malice.

32 And bee yee kinde one to another, tende hearted, forgiving one another, even as God fo Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *He exhorteth to love,* 3 *and to flee fornication.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in love, as Chriſt alſo hath love us, and hath given himſelfe for us, an offering an a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour;

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or co vetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor uncleane perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God upon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes, righteousneſſe, and truth)
10 Prooving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evill.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your owne husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and hee is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their owne husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the Church, and gave himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy, and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelfe.
29 For

29 For no man ever yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall bee joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children: 5 of servants.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Christians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first Commandment with promise)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall hee receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers.

of the darkeneſſe of this world, againſt ſpi-
ll wickedneſſe in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour
God, that yee may be able to withſtand in the
l day, and having done all, to ſtand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loynes girt
with truth, and having on the breſt-plate
ighteouſneſſe:
15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of
Goſpel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, where-
with yee ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts
the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the
ord of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying alwaies with all prayer and ſuppli-
ion in the ſpirit, and watching therunto with all
perſeverance, and ſupplication for all Saints,
19 And for mee, that utterance may be given
mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to
ke knowne the myſtery of the Goſpel:
20 For which I am an ambaſſadour in bonds, that
rein I may ſpeake boldly, as I ought to ſpeake.
21 But that ye alſo may know my affaires, *and*
w I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faith-
l miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowne to
all things:
22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame
rpoſe, that yee might know our affaires, and
at he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith
m God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord
ſus Chriſt in ſincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls thankefulneſſe to God for them.

PAUL and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwaies in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more & more in knowledge, and in all judgement,

10 That yee may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto mee, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 Ac-

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and
my hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but
that with all boldneſſe, as alwaies, ſo now alſo
Chriſt ſhall bee magnified in my body, whether
it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of
my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a
deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is
far better.

24 Neverthleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more
needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I
ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your
furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in
Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it be-
cometh the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I
come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare
of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit,
with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of
the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries,
which is to them an evident token of perdition:
but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalfe of
Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to
ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in
me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth to unity and humility.*

1 If *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if
any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the
Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having
the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vain-
glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme
other better than themſelves.

4 Looke not every man on his owne things,
but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in
Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought
not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himselfe of no reputation, a
tooke upon him the forme of a servant, and w
made in the likenesse of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, h
humbled himselfe, and became obedient un
death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted hi
and given him a Name which is above everyname
10 That at the Name of Jesus every kn
should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* i
earth, and *things* under the earth:
11 And that every tongue should confesse, th
Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Fathe
12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwai
obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but no
much more in my absence; worke out your own
salvation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, bot
to will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, an
disputings:
15 That yee may bee blamelesse and harmelesse
the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midst o
a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye
shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may
rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not ra
in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice
and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with
you all.
18 For the same cause also doe ye joy, and re-
joyce with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timo-
theus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good
comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like minded, who will
naturally care for your state.
21 For all seeke their owne, not the things
which are Jesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a
sonne with the father, he hath served with me in
the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so
soone as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But

But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe
come shortly.

Yet I supposed it necessary, to send unto you
Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in la-
, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger,
he that ministred to my wants.

For he longed after you all, and was full of
nesse, because that ye had heard that he had
ne sicke.

For indeed he was sicke nigh unto death, but
had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but
so also, left I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

I sent him therefore the more carefully, that
ye see him againe, ye may rejoyce, and that
be the lesse sorrowfull.

Receive him therefore in the Lord with all
nesse, and hold such in reputation:

Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh
death, not regarding his life, to supply your
e of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

*He warneth them of false teachers. 18 He exhor-
teth them to decline from carnall Christians.*

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To
write the same things to you, to me indeed
t grievous: but for you it is safe.

Beware of dogs, beware of evill workers, be-
re of the concision.

For we are the circumcision, which worship
d in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and
ve no confidence in the flesh.

Though I might also have confidence in the
sh. If any other man thinketh that he hath
ereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

Circumcised the eighth day, of the stocke of
rael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the
Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church:
uching the righteousnesse which is in the Law,
unblameles.

But what things were gaine to me, those I
ounted losse for Christ.

Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but
sse, for the excellency of the knowledge of
Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered
the losse of all things, and do count them but
ung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveale even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walke by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we looke for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Generall exhortations, 10 His joy for their liberality towards him, and Gods grace in them.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloved, and longed for, my joy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloved.

2 I beseech Evodias, and beseech Syntyche, that be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, those women which laboured with me in Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my labourers, whose names are in the booke of

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and againe I Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne unto all The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, your requests be made knowne unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally brethren, Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every Saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He thanketh God for their faith, 9 prayeth for their increase of grace, 19 and describeth the true Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Wh

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the
it.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard
do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that
might be filled with the knowledge of his will,
all wisedome and spirituall understanding:
10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord un-
all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work,
increasing in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might according to
glorious power, unto all patience and long suf-
ing with joyfulnesse:
12 Giving thankes unto the Father, which hath
us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of
saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of
rknesse, and hath translated *us* into the king-
of his deare Sonne,
14 In whom we have redemption through his
od, *even* the forgiveneſſe of sinnes:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the
borne of every creature.
16 For by him were all things created that are
aven, and that are in earth, visible, and invi-
le, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or
cipalities, or powers: all things were created
him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by him all
gs consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the Church:
o is the beginning, the first borne from the dead,
t in all things he might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should
ulnesse dwell,
20 And (having made peace through the blood
his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto
selfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in
th, or things in heaven.
21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and
mies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now
h he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to
sent you holy and unblameable, and unreprove-
e in his sight,
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and set-
ed, and be not moved away from the hope of the
spel, which ye have heard, *and* which was

preached to every creature which is under heaven;
whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you,
and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions
of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is
the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according
to the dispensation of God, which is given to me
for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath beene hid from
ages, and from generations, but now is made man-
nifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what
the riches of the glory of this mystery among the
Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and
teaching every man in all wisedome, that we may
present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according
to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To
beware of Philosophy and vaine traditions.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict
I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and
for as many as have not seene my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being
knit together in love, and unto all riches of the
full assurance of understanding to the acknow-
ledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Fa-
ther, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wis-
dome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile
you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I
with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your
order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in
Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus
the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in
the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding there-
in with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Phi-
losophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of
men,

after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo ye are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:

15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drinke, or in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *daies*:

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, encreaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye ſubject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in will-worſhip, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 exhortith to mortification.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those thi
which are above, where Christ sitteth on t
right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things above, not
things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid wi
Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear
then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which a
upon the earth: fornication, uncleanneſſe, inord
nate affection, evill concupiſcence, and covetou
neſſe, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of Go
commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, whe
ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all theſe, angel
wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communicatio
out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye hav
put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is re
newed in knowledge, after the image of him tha
created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Jew, cir
cumciſion, nor uncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythi
an, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy
and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, hum
bleneſſe of mind, meekeneſſe, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one
another, if any man have a quarrell against any
even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all theſe things *put on* charity
which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts,
to the which also ye are called in one body: and
be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in
all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one ano
ther in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall songs,
ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And

17 And whatsoever yee do in word or deede, do
all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thankes
to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own
husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter
against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things,
for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger,
lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters
according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-
pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to
the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive
the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the
Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for
the wrong which he hath done: and there is no
respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to be fervent in prayer, 5 and to walke wisely toward them that dot not yet know Christ.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is
just and equall, knowing that yee also have
a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same
with thankesgiving:
3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would
open unto us a doore of utterance, to speake the
mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to
speake.
5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are
without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, season-
ed with salt, that you may know how ye ought to
answere every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you,
who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minis-
ter, and fellow servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same
purpose, that he might know your estate, and
comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom yee received commandments; if hee come unto you, receive him:)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulnesse of them in thanksgiving and prayer: 5 perswaded of their sincere faith.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which* is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We

2 We give thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the Gospel was preached to them, and how they received it.* 18 *Why he was so long absent.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as yee know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, even so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor

nor yet of others, when we might have beene bur-
densome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a
nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we
were willing to have imparted unto you, not the
Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules,
because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and
travaile: for labouring night and day, because we
would not bee chargeable unto any of you, we
preached unto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily
and justly, and unblameably wee behaved our-
selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and com-
forted, and charged every one of you (as a father
doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who
hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without
ceasing, because when yee received the word of
God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as
the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word
of God, which effectually worketh also in you that
beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the
Churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Je-
sus: for yee also have suffered like things of your
owne countreymen, even as they have of the Jewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their
owne Prophets, and have persecuted us: and they
please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speake to the Gentiles,
that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes
alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the
uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a
short time, in presence, not in heart, indeavoured the
more abundantly to see your face with great
desire.

18 Wherefore wee would have come unto you,
(even I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hin-
dred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crowne of
rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our
Lord Jesus Christ at his comming?

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of Pauls ſending Timothy unto them. 7 His joy for them. 10 His deſire to come to them.

WHerfore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee mooved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, wee told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can wee render to God againe for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to go on in godlineſſe, 6 to holineſſe, 9 to love, 11 to quietneſſe.

FUrthermore then we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have

received

received of us, how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that yee should abstaine from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond & defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, & testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanes, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given to us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for yee your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose againe: even so them also which sleepe in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remaine unto the comming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remaine, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP.

He foreth of Christs second comming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.
3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then suddaine destruction commeth upon them, as travaile upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should overtake you as a theefe.
5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.
6 Therefore let us not sleepe as *doe* others, but let us watch, and be sober.
7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.
8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtaine salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should live together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.
12 And wee beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:
13 And to esteeme them very highly in love for their works sake, & be at peace among your selves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.
15 See that none render evill for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.
16 Rejoyce evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench not the spirit.
20 Despise not prophecyings.
21 Proove all things: hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstaine

22 Abstaine from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body be preserved blamelesse unto the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and comforteth them against persecution,*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of ſ kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting de-
struction from the presence of the Lord, and from
the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his
saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve
(because our testimony among you was beleeved)
in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you,
that our God would count you worthy of this cal-
ling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his good-
nesse, and the worke of faith with power:
12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may
be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the
grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to continue stedfast: Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the comming
of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering
together unto him,
2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or be
troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by let-
ter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any meanes; for
that day shall not come, except there come a fal-
ling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed,
the sonne of perdition,
4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe above
all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so
that he as God sitteth in the Temple of God,
shewing himselfe that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with
you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he
might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already
worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill
he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom
the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his
mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of
his comming:
9 *Even him* whose comming is after the work-
ing of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying
wonders,
10 And with all deceivablenes of unrighteous-
nes,

nes, in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeve not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himselfe, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 testifieth his confidence of them, prayeth for them.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from evill.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but

wrought with labour & travell night and day,
we might not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make
selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we
manded you, that if any would not worke, nei-
should he eat.
11 For we heare that there are some which
walke among you disorderly, working not at all,
are busie-bodies.
12 Now them that are such, we command, and
exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quiet-
nesse they worke, and eat their owne bread.
13 But ye brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word, by this
epistle, note that man, and have no company with
him, that he may be ashamed,
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish
him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, give you
peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with
you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand,
which is the token in every Epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothie.* 5 *The end of the Law.*
11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymenus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,
2 Unto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:
4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies,

genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so doe.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swarved, have turned aside unto vaine jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, & love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwracke.

20 Of

Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom
ve delivered unto Satan, that they may learne
to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men.
Of womens attire, and behaviour.

1 Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications,
prayers, interceſsions, and giving of thankes be
made for all men:
2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority,
that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all
godlineſſe and honeſty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of
God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to
come unto the knowledge of the trueth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour be-
tweene God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus,
6 Who gave himſelfe a ranſome for all, to be
teſtified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an
Apoſtle (I ſpeak the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not)
a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where,
lifting up holy hands without wrath, and doubting.
9 In like maner alſo, that women adorne them
ſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and
ſobriety, not with broided haire, or gold, or
pearles, or coſtly aray,
10 But (which becommeth women profeſsing
godlineſſe) with good workes.
11 Let the woman learne in ſilence, with all ſub-
jection:
12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to u-
ſurpe authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.
13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve:
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman
being deceived was in the tranſgreſsion:
15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe
bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and
holineſſe, with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

Of Biſhops and Deacons, and their wives. 9 The
myſtery of godlineſſe.

THis is a true ſaying: If a man deſire the of-
fice of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.
2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband

of

of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach:

3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not coveteous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of ȳ Church of God?)

6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproach and the ſnare of the devill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved, then let them uſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that have uſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controverſie great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the ſpirit, ſeene of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 That in the latter dayes there ſhalbe a departure from the faith. 6 Precepts given to Timothy,

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thankſgiving of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in ſ living God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelfe, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to bee obſerved in reproving. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders.

1 Rebuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.
8 But if any provide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore yeeres old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good workes, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the Saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good worke.
11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speake reprochfully.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widowes, let them relieve them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widowes indeed.
17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against

19 Againſt an Elder receive not an accuſation,
before two or three witneſſes.
20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that
ers alſo may feare.
21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Je-
Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerve
ſe things without preferring one before ano-
, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee
aker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelfe pure.
23 Drinke no longer water, but uſe a little
e for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often in-
ities.
24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand,
g before to judgement: and ſome *men* they
low after.
25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are
left before hand, and they that are otherwiſe,
ot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

*ervants duties. 3 Avoid new fangled tea-
hers. 6 The gaine of godlineſſe, and evill of
vetouſneſſe.*

1 Et as many ſervants as are under the yoke,
count their owne maſters worthy of all ho-
r, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee
blaſphemed.
2 And they that have beleeving maſters, let
m not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren:
rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are faith-
l and beloved, partakers of the benefit: Theſe
gs teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not
wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord
us Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is accor-
g to godlineſſe:
4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting
r queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof
meth envy, ſtrife, railings, evill ſurmiſings,
5 Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds,
d deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine
godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.
6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.
7 For wee brought nothing into this world,
d it is certaine we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be there-
h content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evill, which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keepe this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The second Epistle of PAVL the Apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and Timothies faith.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloved sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thanke God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy,
5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,
9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keepe by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia bee turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee miniſtred unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

24 How the Lords ſervant ought to behave himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall bee able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt bee firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evill doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee bee dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo live *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he alſo will deney us,

13 If

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approved unto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Of the last dayes. 6 The enemies of the truth are described. 10 Pauls example propounded.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee lovers of their owne selves,

covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them al the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evill men and seducers, shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, throughly furnished unto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls exhortation to Timothie.* 6 *The nearenesse of Pauls death.* 9 *Paul willeth him to come to him.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the

e dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:
1 Preach the Word, be instant in season, out
season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-
fering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not
dure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts
all they heape to themselves teachers, having
ching eares:
4 And they shall turne away their eares from
e truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflicti-
, do the worke of an Evangelist, make full
oofe of thy ministery.
6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the
e of my departure is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my
rse, I have kept the faith.
8 Hencefoorth there is laid up for mee a
wne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the
hteous Judge shall give mee at that day: and
to me only, but unto them also that love his
earing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto mee:
10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, having loved
s present world, and is departed unto Thessa-
ica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dal-
tia.
11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and
ing him with thee: for he is profitable to mee
the ministery.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Car-
, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and
bookes, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the copperssmith did mee much
ill, the Lord reward him according to his
rkes.
15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for hee hath
eatly withstood our words.
16 At my first answere no man stood with mee,
all men forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may
t be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee,
strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching
ght be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles
ght heare: and I was delivered out of the
uth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliver mee from ever evill worke, and will preſerve mee unto his he venly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for ever a ever. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhol of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimu have I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winte Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, a Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpiri Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle unto Timotheus, ordaine the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſian was written from Rome, when Paul wa brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

6 How Miniſters ſhould be qualified.

PAul a ſervant of God, and an Apoſtl of Jeſus Chriſt, according to th faith of Gods elect, and the acknow ledging of the trueth, which is after godlineſſe,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that can not lie, promiſed before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his Word through preaching, which is committed unto mee, according to the commandement of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or unruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt be blameleſſe, as the ſteward of God: not ſelfe-willed, not ſoone angry, not given to wine, no ſtriker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But

but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men,
er, just, holy, temperate,
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath
e taught, that he may bee able by sound do-
ne, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-
ers.
10 For there are many unruly and vaine talkers
deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who sub-
whole houses, teaching things which they
ght not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a Prophet of their
e, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evill
sts, slow-bellies.
13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them
arply, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and com-
ndements of men that turne from the trueth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto
em that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing
re; but even their minde and conscience is
filed.
16 They professe that they know God: but in
orks they deny him, being abominable, and diso-
edient, and unto every good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul Directeth Titus for his doctrine and life.
9 The duety of servants, and generally of all
Christians.

BUt speake thou the things which become
sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate,
ound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in be-
aviour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers,
ot given to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the young women to
e sober, to love their husbands, to love their
children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good,
obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.
7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of
good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnes,
gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that

he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himselfe for us, that he might redeeme us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not. 10 To reject & obstinate heretickes:

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to every good worke,

2 To speak evill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintaine

good workes: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the Law: for they are unprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heritieke, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL to Philemon.

Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love 9 He deſireth him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him againe.

PAul a Priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love,

love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoyne thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefore receive him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to mee, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee *ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWES.

CHAP. I.

Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the Angels.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past unto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last daies spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the Word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse above thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shalbe changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time,

time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ,* 5 *because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For unto the Angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speake:

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captaine of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren,

brethren, in the middeſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my truſt in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devill:

15 And deliver them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verely he tooke not on him *the nature* of Angels: but he tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore we are more bound to beleeve in him.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſsion Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firme unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not knowne my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evill heart of unbeliefe, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 Whilſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty yeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *Jeſus our high Prieſt.*

LEt us therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *us*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the Goſpel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe: and God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid, To day, if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of unbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Sonne of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of Chriſts Prieſthood.*

FOr every high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that hee may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes,

2 Who can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but hee that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the Author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, ye have need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilfull in the word of righteousesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discerne both good and evill.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith.*

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe
to repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to them-
ſelves the ſonne of God afreſh, and put him to an
open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine
that commeth oft upon it, and bringeth foorth
herbs meet for them by whom it is dreſſed, recei-
veth bleſſing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers,
is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is
to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things
of you, and things that accompany ſalvation,
though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your
worke and labour of love, which yee have ſhewed
toward his Name, in that yee have miniſtred to
the Saints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you doe
ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of
hope unto the end:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of
them, who through faith and patience inherit the
promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham,
becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, hee ſware
by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee,
and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after hee had patiently endured, he
obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and
an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all
ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to
ſhew unto the heires of promiſe the immutabi-
lity of his counſell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it
was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a
ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to
lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an ancre of the ſoule
both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that
within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred;
even Jeſus made an high Prieſt for ever after the
order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily, they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the Priesthood, have a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But hee whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paied tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall Priesthood (for under it the people received the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and unprofitablenesse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did:* by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest,*

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became us, *who is* holy, harmelesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not dayly as those high Priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered up himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Levitical Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: Wee have such an high Priest,

who

who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens:

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law;

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better Covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *Covenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place have beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the Covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law.

THen verely the firſt *Covenant* had alſo ordi-
nances of divine ſervice, and a worldly San-
ctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt,
wherein was the Candleſtick, and the Table, and
the Shew-bread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle
which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſer, and the Arke
of the Covenant, overlaid round about with gold,
wherein was the golden pot that had Manna,
and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of
the Covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory ſha-
dowing the Mercy-ſeat; of which wee cannot
now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained,
the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle,
accompliſhing the ſervice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt
alone once every yeere, not without blood, which
he offered for himſelfe, and for the errours of
the people:

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way
into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt,
while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then pre-
ſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacri-
fices, that could not make him that did the ſer-
vice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meats and drinks, and
divers waſhings, and carnall ordinances impo-
ſed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of
good things to come, by a greater and more per-
fect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to
ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves:
but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the
holy place, having obtained eternall redemp-
tion *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and
the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the uncleane, ſan-
ctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt,
who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe
without

without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first Testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whileſt the Testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heavens should bee purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, every yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the Judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and unto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne unto salvation.

CHAP

The weaknesse of the sacrifices of the Law, 20 *and power of Christs sacrifice.*

For the Law having a shadow of good things to
come, and not the very image of the things,
can never with those sacrifices which they offered
yeere by yeere continually, make the commers
thereunto perfect:
2 For then would they not have ceased to be
offered, because that the worshippers once purged,
should have had no more conscience of sinnes?
3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance
again *made* of sinnes every yeere.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls
and of goats, should take away sinnes.
5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world,
he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
but a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou
hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (In the volume of the
booke it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering,
and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou
wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which
are offered by the Law:
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to doe thy will (O
God:) He taketh away the first, that he may
establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through
the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once
for all.
11 And every Priest standeth dayly ministring
and offering often times the same sacrifices, which
can never take away sinnes.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice
for sinnes for ever, sate downe on the right hand of
God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies
be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for
ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to
us: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the Covenant that I will make with
them after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put
my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds
will I write them;

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an high Priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certain fearefull looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devoure the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said; Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both

both by reproaches & afflictions, and partly whilſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſsion of me in my bonds, and tooke joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhal live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoule ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without it we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old.

NOw faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeene:

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſsible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, moved with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go

out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the Sea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeeres refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeven daies.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of David alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawne aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkinnes, and goat-

skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the Author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened us after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Where-

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleſsing, he was rejected; for he found no place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt-borne, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect:

24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new Covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the

removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions to charity and other vertues. 20 The conclusion of the Epistle.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained Angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnes: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have beene occupied therein.

10 We have an Altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we
seeke one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of
praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our
lips, giving thankes to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate forget
not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and
submit your selves: for they watch for your soules,
as they that must give account, that they may doe
it with joy, and not with griefe: for that is un-
profitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good
conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this,
that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again
from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd
of the sheepe, through the blood of the everla-
sting Covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good worke to
doe his will, working in you that which is well
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom
be glory for ever, and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word
of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto
you in few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set
at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will
see you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over
you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by
Timothie.

¶ The generall Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

*We must rejoyce under the Crosse, 5 aske patience
of God, 19 heare the Word, and do thereafter.*

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord
Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which
are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy when
ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may bee perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shallbe given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wavering: for hee that wavereth is like a wave of the Sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse, he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, he shall receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when hee is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat hee us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousneſſe of God.

23 Whre-

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the engrafted Word, which is able to ſave your ſoules.

22 But be yee doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiving your owne ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelfe unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſtians muſt not regard the rich, and deſpiſe the poore. 14 Faith without workes 17 is a dead faith.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here under my footſtoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them that love him?

6 But yee have deſpiſed the poore. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgement ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye do well.

9 But if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, *and* are convinced of the Law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that ſaid, Do not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be judged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *ſhall have* judgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth againſt judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not workes? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding yee give them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have workes: ſhew me thy faith without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeveſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the devils alſo beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne upon the Altar?

22 Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſſe: and hee was called the friend of God.

24 Ye ſee then how that by workes a man is juſtified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot juſtified

iustified by workes, when thee had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *The tongue, must be bridled.* 13 *They that be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall ereceive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and wo turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poyson.
9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse wo men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and curfing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountaine send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?
12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt-water and fresh.
13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his workes with meeknes ofwisedome.

14 But

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtriſe in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſdome deſcendeth not from above, but is earthly, ſenſuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and ſtriſe is, there is confuſion, and every evill worke.

17 But the wiſedome that is from above, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Againſt covetouſneſſe,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction and raſh cenſuring.*

FRom whence come warres and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your luſts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evill of the Law, and judgeth the Law: but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a judge. 12 There

CHAP. V.

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?

13 Go to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of wicked rich men.* 7 *Of patience,* 12 *To forbeare ſwearing.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſilver is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witnes againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: yee have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye have condemned, *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo patient, ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned; behold, the Judge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who have ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted let? him pray, Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up: and if he have committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiven him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſsions as we are, and hee prayed earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heaven gave raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his ſpirituall graces: 10 Salvation in Chriſt propheſied of old.

PEter an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the

e blood of Jeſus Chriſt: grace unto you and ace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord ſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mer- hath begotten us againe unto a lively hope, by e reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefi- , and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven r you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through ith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the t time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through anifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more recious then of gold that periſheth, though it be ried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and ho- our, and glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 Whom having not ſeene, ye love, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye re- joyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſal- ation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſalvation the Prophets have enqui- red, and ſearched diligently, who prophefied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us, they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the Goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heaven, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loines of your mind, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Je- ſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ig- norance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver, and gold, from your vaine conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing, ye have purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He deborteth them from the breach of charity:*
4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture,

Behold,

6 Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvelous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that whereas they ſpeake againſt you as evill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not uſing your liberty for a cloake of maliciouſnes, but as the ſervants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when

when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not againe: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed *himſelfe* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 *The duty of wives and huſbands to each other,*
8 *An exhortation to unity.*

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your owne huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *couplèd* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands,

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amaſement.

7 Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not

9 Not rendring evill for evill, or railing for rai-
ing: but contrariwiſe bleſsing, knowing that ye are
reunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſsing.
10 For he that will love life, and ſee good daves,
him refraine his tongue from evill, and his lips
t they ſpeake no guile:
11 Let him eſchew evill and doe good, let him
ke peace and enſue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righte-
s, and his eares are *open* unto their prayers: but
face of the Lord *is* againſt them that doe evill.
13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be
llowers of that which is good?
14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake,
ppy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour,
ither be troubled:
15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and
ready alwayes to give an anſwer to every man
t aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,
ith meekneſſe and feare:
16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they
eake evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be
amed that falſely accuſe your good converſation
Chriſt.
17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that
e ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.
18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the
ſt for the unjuſt, ỹ he might bring us to God, being
t to death in the fleſh, but quickned by the Spirit.
19 By which alſo he went and preached unto
e ſpirits in priſon,
20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when
nce the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes
Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein
w, that is, eight ſoules were ſaved by water.
21 The like figure wherunto, even Baptiſme, doth
lſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth
the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience
toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right
and of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers
eing made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne:* 11 *and*
comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in
the fleſh, arme your ſelves likewiſe with the
ſame

same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evill of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sinnes.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings: that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an evill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules unto him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks: the younger to obey, & to resist the devill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who I am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shal appeare, ye shal receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therfore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He Confirming them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling ſure.*

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you thorow the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertaine* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endevour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made knowne unto you the power and comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heaven, wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee have also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a darke place, untill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be evill spoken of;

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose

judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* delivered them into chaines of darkeneſſe to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noe the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſnes, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous *are they*; ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake evill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation against them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake evill of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their owne corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſoules: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes, curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Baalam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 The

17 These are wels without water, clouds that
carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of
arknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of
anity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh,
through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane
escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they
themselves are the servants of corruption: for of
whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought
in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions
of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord
and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse
with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have
known the way of righteousnes, then after they
have known it, to turne from the holy commandement delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to
the true proverbe; The dog is turned to his owne
vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her
wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs comming to judgement.

THis second Epistle (beloved) I now write
unto you, in both which I stir up your pure
minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words
which were spoken before by the holy Prophets,
and of the commandement of us the Apostles of
the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first that there shall come in the
last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his
comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all
things continue as they were from the beginning
of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by
the word of God the heavens were of old, and the
earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being
overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are

now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, unto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware, lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever, Amen.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, 2 in whom is eternall life, by a communion with God.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which wee have seene with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seene and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee have fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the trueth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 To know God, & to keep his Commandements.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse, even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have knowne him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have knowne the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have knowne him *that* is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby wee know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had beene of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe yee know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in § Son, & in the Father

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteouſnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 *God manifeſteth his love in making us his ſonnes:*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God, and

it doth not yet appeare, what we ſhall be: but wee know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devill, for the devill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devill.

9 Whoſoever is borne of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devill: whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were evill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive wee the love of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for us, and we ought to lay downe our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſke, we receive of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, and love one another, as he gave us commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which hee hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; becauſe greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: hee that is not of God heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards

9 because that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If wee love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have knowne and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that wee may have boldneſſe in the day of Judgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in love, but perfect love caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he love God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his Commandements.*

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee love the children of God, when wee love God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grievous.

4 For

4 For whatſoever is borne of God, overcommeth the world, and this is the victory that overcommeth the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcommeth the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that yee may beleeve on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee have in him, that if wee aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we aſke, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſke, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not unto death.

18 Wee know that whoſoever is borne of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And

20 And wee know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of JOHN.

1 *Exhortations to persevere in Christian love and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of Christian profession.*

THe Elder unto the Elect lady and her children, whom I love in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that have knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we have received a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee have heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selves, that wee lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evill deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeake face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epiſtle of JOHN.

1 Gaius commended for pietie, and hoſpitalitie 7 to true preachers. 9 Diotrephes diſpraiſed for ambition.

THe Elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the trueth:

2 Beloved, I wiſh above all things that thou mayeſt proſper, and bee in health, even as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, even as thou walkedſt in the trueth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which have borne witneſſe of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do wel:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote unto the Church but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelfe receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of

of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The generall Epistle of JVDE.

3 *An exhortation to constancy in faith.* 14 *Horrible punishment prepared for false teachers.*

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evill of dignities:

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But

10 But these speake evill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the Sea, foming out their owne shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling

falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory and majeſty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ The REVELATION of Saint JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 He writeth to the ſeven Churches of Aſia. 7 The comming of Chriſt. 14 His power and Majeſty.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which GOD gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel, unto his ſervant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the Teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven Churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: unto him that hath loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his owne blood,

6 And hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: even ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha, and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come the Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the Ile that is called Patmos

Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it unto the ſeven Churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golded Candleſtickes,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven Candleſtickes, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Feare not, I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things, which are, and the things which ſhalbe hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeven Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden Candleſtickes. The ſeven Starres are the Angels of the ſeven Churches: and the ſeven Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 What is to be written to the Angles of the ſeven Churches.

UNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the

the ſeven Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden Candleſticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are evill, and thou haſt tryed them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt workes, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches: to him that overcommeth, will I give to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead and is alive.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Jewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: Behold, the devill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tryed, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten daies: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches: He that overcommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *even* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my Faith, even in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke be-

before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches: To him that overcommeth, will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

28 And unto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your workes.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my workes unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

29 And I will give him the morning starre.

29 He

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproved.*

AND unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtarres; I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I have not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt received and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, the ſame ſhalbe clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him

12 Him that overcommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore and knock: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth, will I grant to ſit with me in my Throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith unto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

John ſeeth the Throne of God in heaven.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and he firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a Throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſate on the Throne.

3 And he that ſate was to look upon like a Jaſper and

and a Sardine stone: & there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like unto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seven lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like unto Cryſtall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, & the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, & power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke of seven seales: 9 not to be opened, but by the Lambe slaine.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the Elders saith unto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the roote of David hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seven seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, having seven hornes and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate upon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, having every one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seales in order, and what followed.*

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, & I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And

3 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

4 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw under the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke, as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And

14 And the heaven departed as a scrol when it is rolled together, and every mountaine and Iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 The servants of God sealed. 4 The number of the tribes that were sealed.

AND after these things I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, having the seale of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the Tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the Tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the Tribe of Zabulun were sealed twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Joseph were sealed

twelve thousand. Of the Tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever & ever. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwel among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them unto living fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seale,* 2 *seven trumpets are given to seven Angels.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heaven about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seven Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven Trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden Altar which was before the Throne,

4 And

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended up before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeven Angels which had the ſeven Trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all greene graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great Starre from heaven, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sun was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midſt of heaven, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the Trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The fifth Angel ſounding, a ſtarre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.*

AND the fifth Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a Starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a

great furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake Locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which have not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a King over them, which is the angel of the bottomelesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of Jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An Angel appeareth with a booke open. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heaven saying unto me: Seale up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven.

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery

of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the Angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little booke. And he ſaid unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They have power to ſhut heaven that it raine not. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two Olive trees, and the two Candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven that it raine not in the daies of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of

of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great feare fell upon them, which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeventh Angel ſounded, & there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile,

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sun travaileth. 4 The Dragon standeth ready to devoure her child.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone under her feet, and upon her head a crowne of twelve Starres:

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten hornes, and seven crownes upon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her child assoon as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his Angels fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the Sea: for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and have the Teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The beaſt with ſeven heads deſcribed.* 11 *Another beaſt riſeth out of the earth.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, & vpon his heads, the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the Dragon which gave power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and Nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall goe into captivity: Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming up out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he ſpake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therin, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt, which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave hee that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe with his company ſtanding on mount Sion. 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And

CHAP. XIIII.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes:

3 And they ſung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting Goſpel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the Sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhalbe tormented with fire & brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saiuts: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from hencefoorth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they

they may rest from their labours, and their workes do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sate like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the City, and blood came out of the winepresse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and fixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven Angels with the seven last plagues.* 7 *Seven vialls full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven great and marvellous, seven Angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his marke, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marvellous are thy workes Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven Angels came out of the Temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven Angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath.*
6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeven Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall upon the rivers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall upon the Sunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darknes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,
11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three uncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils working miracles, which goe foorth unto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth on the beaſt, 5 which is Babylon.

And

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto mee, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great Whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried mee away in the spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, & precious stone, and pearles, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in ſ booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, & yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisedome. The seven heads are seven mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven Kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even hee is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome them: For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And ℣ woman which thou sawest is that great City, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things I saw another Angel come downe from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule spirit, and a cage of every uncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations have drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as shee rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a Queene, and am no widow and shall see no sorrow.

8 There-

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oile, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and soules of men,

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles

Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſ man, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhalbe found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome, & of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of the Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia: ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoake roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the Throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, ſaying, praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that ſhe ſhould be arayed

arayed in fine linen, cleane and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate upon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

13 And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven, followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a Name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying to all the fowles that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, & againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the

the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the Dragon that old Serpent, which is the Devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomelesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seale upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his marke upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not againe untill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shal reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came downe from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And

10 And the devill that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth & the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before Godt and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the Book* of life: & the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the bookes according to their workes.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth* 10 *The heavenly Hierusalem:* 23 *She needeth no Sunne.*

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heaven, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shalbe his people, and God himself shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shalbe no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne

8 But the fearefull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, & murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars ſhall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came unto me one of the ſeven Angels, which had the ſeven vials full of the ſeven laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great City, the holy Jeruſalem, deſcending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a ſtone moſt precious, even like a Jaſper ſtone, cleare as cryſtall.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the ſouth three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with ſ reed twelve thouſand furlongs, the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of ſ wall of it was of Jaſper, and the city was pure gold, like unto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Jaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the ſixth Sardius, the ſeventh Chryſolite, the eight Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleventh a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearles, every

every severall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the city was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himſelfe.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, cleare as Cryſtall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhalbe in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine Angel, to testifie unto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, if any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues, that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.